



Gc  
929.2  
Sa476s  
1206061

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00855 8535









“Nos nostraque Deo.”

THE ANCIENT ROGERS MOTTO. A. D. 1483.

“WE AND OURS FOR GOD.”

# KITH AND KIN

WRITTEN, AT THEIR URGENT REQUEST,  
FOR THE CHILDREN OF

MR. AND MRS. JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON  
BY THEIR MOTHER

It includes records of their ancestors bearing  
the names BAKER, BALDWIN, BRECKINRIDGE,  
BROWN, BRYSON, BYRD, CURD, DUDLEY,  
GOODMAN, HORSLEY, KENNEDY, LE BRUEN,  
McCLANAHAN, McDOWELL, McKESSON, POAGE,  
REED, ROGERS, THORNTON, TRICE, SAMPSON,  
AND WOODS.

*“A worthy ancestry is a stimulus to a worthy life.”—RUSKIN.*

---

RICHMOND, VA.:  
THE WILLIAM BYRD PRESS, INC.  
1922

Ac  
929.2  
Sa 474s

COPYRIGHT 1922  
By  
MRS. JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON

1206061

Dedicated  
TO  
OUR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN

JOHN RUSSELL TAYLOR  
MARGARET LANGDON TAYLOR  
ANNE RUSSELL TAYLOR  
ANNE CAMPBELL TOLL  
OLIVER WOLCOTT TOLL, JR.  
STEPHEN SAMPSON TOLL

*"From generation to generation of them that fear Him."*

*"His righteousness unto children's children."*



# AUTHORITIES

Among authorities consulted and quoted are:

- Hening's Statutes of Virginia.
- Baird's Huguenots.
- Lists of Huguenots East London Parishes.
- Hanna's Scotch-Irish.
- Neale's Puritans.
- Huguenot Emigration to Virginia. Va. Historical Society.
- Foote's Sketches.
- The Byrd Papers.
- History of Albemarle Co. Rev. Edgar Woods.
- History of King and Queen Co. Rev. A. L. Bagby.
- History of Pocahontas Co. Rev. Wm. T. Price.
- Annals of Augusta Co. Hon. Addison Waddell.
- Economic History of Va. 17th Cent. Philip A. Bruce.
- Social History of Va. 17th Cent. Philip A. Bruce.
- Captive of Abb's Valley. Rev. Wm. Brown.
- Historic Families of Kentucky. Thos. M. Green.
- List of Persons of Quality, etc. Pub. London 1874.
- Records in Patents. Capitol, Richmond, Va.
- Record of Deeds. Philadelphia, Pa.
- Records of Albemarle Co., Va.
- Records of Frederick Co., Va.
- Records of Goochland Co., Va.
- Records of Henrico Co., Va.
- Records of Orange Co., Va.
- Old Churches and Old Families. Bishop Meade.
- Parish Book, Stratton-Major. King and Queen Co., Va.
- Parish Book, St. James-Northam. Goochland Co., Va.
- Parish Book, Frederick Parish. Frederick Co., Va.
- Voyage of the "George and Anne." Charles Clinton.
- The Baldwin Genealogy. C. C. Baldwin.
- The Cabells and Their Kin. Alex. G. Brown.
- The Dudley Family. Dean Dudley.
- The Sampson Family. Mrs. L. B. Sampson.
- The Walker Family of Wigton Scotland.

The Woods-McAfee Memorial. Rev. Neander M. Woods.  
One Branch of the Woodses. Rev. Edgar Woods.

Ms. History of Mary Moore's Descendants. Margaret Dabney Walker.

Ms. Statement of the Rogers Family. Senator Joseph R. Underwood.

Ms. Memorabilia Rogers Family. Edmonia Beauchamp.

The Rogers Family. Lieut.-Gov. John Cox Underwood.

The McClanahans. Rev. H. M. White, D. D.

Also several hundred letters, some very old, including the collections of Col. Archibald Woods and of Col. Micajah Woods. Also full notes taken at the time from the statements of reliable older people now passed away.



# FOREWORD

To my daughters

Anne Russell Sampson, now since June 11, 1912,

Mrs. Richard V. Taylor, Jr.,

and

Merle D'Aubigné Sampson, now since September 25, 1917,

Mrs. Oliver Wolcott Toll,

and

to all others who care to "listen in."

When you were little children and got the stories you begged for, you would say, "O Mother, write it down"; and as you grew older you were more and more insistent. And you would ask, "What kin are they?" as I myself had done, about certain cousins dear to us, but not closely related: those within such Virginia degrees as to "call cousin," which meant of the same blood! My mother, even my father, Rev. Edgar Woods, a natural genealogist, would answer, "I do not know exactly where they come in." Yet the clan was strong in their blood, and so it came to me. About 1890 I began to collect definite information about ancestors and collaterals. My father did much of this, and cared much for Kith and Kin. Now the first meaning the dictionary gives of Kith is "Knowledge": the secondary meaning "one's own people," those we know, or are supposed to know, all about. So for the purpose of this writing, Kith and Kin seems an appropriate name. People may be kin to you, of your blood and race, yet not *Kith* or known, until you know what kin they are. All the people in the following pages are kin to you—my children—and when you have read, they will be both kith and kin.

Your father's father, Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson, died when your father was only four years old: he was separated from his mother when he was ten: he knew about no one beyond "Grandfather Dick," not even his great-grandfather's name, which seemed to me like a breach of the Fifth Command. So I needs must search out his kindred for you.

Having heard my father and others lament that much had been lost which might have been obtained from those older who had passed away unquestioned or unheeded, I first of all wrote to

every old person on all sides of both families. Most appreciative letters came back, full of interesting items. Also the clerks of all the counties where your forbears had lived, responded most kindly. Where people have owned land, the generations can be followed. But in Virginia by the fortunes of three wars, many records had been destroyed. In King-and-Queen County, for instance, the Court House was burned in the Revolutionary War, again in 1812, again in the Civil War. In this case and others, I was able partially to recoup this loss from Parish Books.

To you, my children, I am glad to say that you come of good people. They were gentlefolk; and better, godly folk. Almost every drop of your blood came to America for conscience' sake, fleeing from persecution in one form or other. Scotch, Ulster-Scotch, Puritan, Huguenot, "they loved their God more than goods or native land."

As to their station, in almost every case they were leaders in those early days. In Virginia, as a rule, civic honours were denied them. As most of them were Presbyterians, therefore Nonconformists to the Church of England, they could not be members of Council or of the House of Burgesses. But until the Test Act shut them out, they held offices: Clerk of Court, "High Sheriff" and "Gentlemen Justices of the King's Peace." In Colonial Virginia as in England, the sheriff was a personage, the chief officer of the Crown, "Letters Patent committing to him the custody of the County as Keeper of the King's Peace." The High Sheriff had "honorable" deputies, beside all the justices as administrators of his decrees. The word Sheriff is Saxon, "shire-reeve," reeve meaning "judge, prefect or fiscal officer." I can remember older people speaking with pride of one or another who "rode sheriff." Rank as officers came more easily. Governor Gooch approved of these sturdy Presbyterians as a "frontier wall against the savages": a good opinion which George Washington also held.

A word as to "proving importation." A great number of people were sent to Virginia, the Barbadoes and other Colonies, as to Australia in the last century, in punishment for legal offences: hence New England's sometime sneer about "convict aristocracy." But many of those "convicts" were the very best people both as to birth and character and they were exiled for no crime, but for

political or politico-ecclesiastical reasons. There is in all great public libraries a "List of Persons of Quality"—being simply copies of receipts given by ship captains who bought the best blood of the West of England after Monmouth's Rebellion and Jeffrey's Assizes. Moreover many, impoverished by fines or persecution, in order to reach the land of promise and freedom, sold themselves for a term of service. They were known as "indentured servants" and were often cultured persons, such as the one in "Prisoners of Hope." Many of the early teachers were such. After the stipulated five, ten, twenty years of service, they were free. There should have been no obloquy: but they could not patent land, though they could buy of any who would sell. Those who would patent, must state that they "came at their own charges."

Not one of your fathers were "indentured servants" or exiles by law. All are found in the records in such case as the following: "Alexander Brackenridge (they changed the spelling later) came into court May 22, 1740, and made oath that he had imported himself, his wife and seven children (named) from Ireland (Ulster) to Philadelphia and thence to this Colony at his own charges, and now appears to partake of His Majesty's bounty for taking up lands and this is the first time of proving his and their rights in order to obtain lands, which is ordered to be certified." This Alexander who was your five-greats-grandfather, also purchased 245 acres from Beverley, March 24, 1741. Robert Poage and his wife, your four-greats-grandparents, qualified the same May day, 1740.

The Colony was anxious to attract good settlers. Governor Gooch, October 3, 1734, promised Benj. Borden 100,000 acres "on James River west of the Blue Ridge" as soon as he would locate a hundred settlers on the tract. This Benj. Borden had just received a very large grant—a very different thing from a patent—in Frederick County, afterwards called "Borden's Manor." Richard Woods, the oldest son of Michael Woods, and his son Samuel, were among the first settlers of this Manor. It is said that Borden had paid a visit to the Governor, taking him a buffalo calf as a present for his "park," and the Governor

delighted, over his cups, gave away this extensive grant in the King's name.

But your ancestors were not of this sort. You used to tell people that "Mother" would never think you as good as your forbears, however good you might be; wherein you did your mother injustice. Most of those gone before, truly set us an example not easy to equal, but I always believed you would attain, perhaps surpass; since each generation ought to "build a little beyond."

But truly, as I have inquired not only of our own blood, but of impartial outsiders, I have had high testimony. I can find no one who did not keep his word; even though in more than one case he had "sworn to his own hurt, he changed not." There is not one who was not honorable and public-spirited, loyal and kind. Of the women, I heard of only one who was not beautiful! even in old age. All were noted for beauty of character, for kindness to the poor, for friendliness and gracious hospitality, and most of them for unusually good management. They made homes comfortable and attractive, and were good wives and mothers. Truly it behoves you to be something fine, when *all* your grandmothers away back were beautiful and good!

An extraordinary number of your kindred have been in the ministry, mostly Presbyterian, though a few have strayed from the fold for the benefit of other churches! A host of ministers' wives, too, as truly in the ministry; and many missionaries. This list runs to nearly four hundred!

It is not that I have claimed perfection for your forbears. They were very human. They had their faults—the defects of their virtues. With their strong sense of justice, a ready indignation against injustice: their quick blood made them swift to avenge wrong, and it was hard for them to forgive. Their bravery was often reckless: their clan bond sometimes too exclusive. Their very strength of family feeling and especially of religious obligation, made them resent associations and partnerships, marriage above all, with those deemed unworthy. They had a stalwart pride, a quick temper, an obstinacy often—in short, they were, most of them—Scotch! and very proud of it.

3505 Brook Road, Richmond, Va., April, 1918.

In the writing of this record, it was intended only for my own children, and is therefore more intimate and personal than if intended for publication. But a number of cousins wishing copies, it has been printed by subscription. These further kindred are now besought to consider its genesis and be merciful in judgment. Every effort has been made to be accurate, but with many sources of information, errors may occur. So again, the reader's clemency!

August, 1922.



# KITH AND KIN

---

## THE SAMPSON LINE

The first Sampson of whom we have sure knowledge was a Huguenot. In 1700 the "poore ffrench," as they are so often described in Virginia Parish Books, began coming to Virginia from England, where they had taken refuge after the Revocation (October 22, 1685,) and the terrible persecution following.

King William bestowed 10,000 acres for their settlement. In December, 1700, the House of Burgesses decreed them a separate "parrish" at "Manakin Towne above the Falls of James River" (the falls which make Richmond's prosperity). They also exempted them from all taxes for seven years. In the Huguenot Parish Book, published by the Virginia Historical Society from gathered fragments much mutilated, there is found only one Samson—"April 16, 1728, Anne Tammass baptized by Mr. Nairn, minister of Varaine, had godfather Guillaume Samson, godmother Olive Sallé and Briget—Manakin Towne, King Wm. Parrish." Notice the name Briget. I remember how you children cried out that a Briget must be Irish! On the contrary, the good missionary called St. Bridget by the Irish as a patron saint, was born a Frenchwoman in Bretagne; although she probably died as claimed, in Ireland. To this day Brigitte is a common name in western France.

But already, three years before this baptism, François Samson had patented land March 24, 1725, just across the James from Manakin Towne, in what was later Goochland County. In his will probated March 19, 1744, he names Brigitte his wife, Stephen (Etienne) his "only son" and four daughters: Priscilla, Mrs. New with a son Wm.; Anna, Mrs. Fuqua (Fouquet), a son Joseph; Sarah, Mrs. Maxey, a son John; Judith, Mrs. Crouch, a son Richard. When Brigitte comes to write her will probated May 17, 1757, she anglicises and gives herself as Bridget Sampson. Was it because, having moved away from the other "poore

ffrench" across the river, and prospering a little as landowner, she desires to forget the land of her affliction? Or, if this suggestion of pride does her injustice, as your father used to hope, was it a reversion to their tradition of English origin, going back to Richard Sampson of Henry VIII's time? He was born in Sussex, was LL. D. of Paris and Sens, Bishop of Chichester 1536, of Litchfield and Coventry 1543. Under "Bloody Mary's" besom, he went with John Knox in 1555 to Geneva. There he is said to have married and had two sons. Returning to England when Elizabeth succeeded, he did not bring his family. Perhaps his wife had died; let us hope so, and that the wee boys were in good kindred hands. Queen Elizabeth hated a married priest, above all, a married bishop. There was a Thomas Sampson, Dean of Chichester, when Richard was Bishop there: doubtless a kinsman, a brother perhaps; as he held office in the same Cathedral, and "the buysshop" gave the deanerie, it seems likely. He also was an exile for his faith; and years after his return felt the weight of the Queen's relentless hand, because of his wife and ten children; he was in 1573 "restrained of his liberty by the Queen's order." He was a good man and a brave, but sorely bestead by that imperious majesty.

When I was in England in 1898, I thought of going to Chichester; but first wrote to ask if there were any memorials of Bishop Sampson. The replies I had, though lengthy, I think worth transcribing here. I wrote to the Dean and received this reply:

"The Residence, Chichester, 21st July, 1898.

"Dear Madam:

In the absence of the Dean of Chichester, I have undertaken to reply to your letter for him dated July 9th. There is no monument in the Cathedral to Bishop Sampson nor visible memorial of him. From the Sussex Archæological Collections, Vol. XXIX, in the Cathedral Library, it appears, p. 35, that he was LL. D. of Paris and Sens, afterwards translated to Litchfield and Coventry as Bishop on February 9, 1543. He became Bishop of Chichester 1536. His many preferments, serving perhaps as steps to his appointment to Chichester, are also given on that page. He died Bishop of Bath and Wells. A fuller account of



him may be found in Dean Stephens' Memorials of the See of Chichester, published by Bentley & Son, 1876, at pp. 215-221. This book no doubt can be seen at the British Museum.

I have copied at length an interesting letter from him to King Henry VIII's Chancellor for you to spell through. Where the Ms. of this letter is, I cannot find out. It may be in the Record Office among the State papers of that period. Hoping that you may find these notes of interest to you, I am faithfully yours,

R. E. Sanderson, Canon. in Residence.

The Copy. The following letter occurs in King Henry VIII's scheme for new bishoprics by Bp. Richard Sampson in 1540:

"A short remembrance by the bysshop of Chichester to the Chancellor of the King's Augmentacions to be signified to his majestie:—

Firste that where it hath pleased the King's highnesse to make unto the seyd buysshop by the mouth of the seyd Chancellor to leave his buysshopprick of Chichester and take the new-to-be-erected buysshopprick off Westminster, the seyd buysshop seeth and knowligeth himself to be the King's most humble, treu and loving subjecte, and moroevre his Grace's olde servant, and theffer what so ever that he hath, by lyke as he hath receyvvyd it by God and the goodness of his majestie, so it schalbe at his majesties disposition and pleasor at al tymes.

The Revenews. It may please the seyd Mr. Chancellor to advertise his majestie that the buysshopprick of Chichester is yerely to the paying off the tenthes oon thewsand marcs ovyr and above casualties, that is to sey, wodesales, wards and wrekes off the seas. Wodesales well used may be there XL or L yerely: it hath beyn better to me. I have had oon ward ffor the which I have offered to me oon C marcs. It hath chaunced a wreke there off the vales of vi. or vii C. marks to the buysshop by the King's gracios graunte. The Visitation of the Dioceses every third yere

is about <sup>xx</sup> L. (£80) toward her charges. There is also a little <sup>iiii</sup>

parke off ii myles about sufficient ffor my geldings, mares and coltes with feding for beves and motens sufficiently ffor my por howse and morovyr sufficient fewell ffor the same.

The Promotions. The seyd bysshop giveth the deanerie off the

Cathedral Chirch. Item the chaunter of the same, item the chauncellorship, item tresorership, item ii archdeaconries, item xxx prebendes, item xxviii benefices with an hospitall. A buysshop of a cathedrall chirch neyther having dignites prebendes nor benefices in his disposition, where as by the King's acte he may have vi. chaplaines ffor his necessarie ministracion, without fayl schall neyther have lerned man with hym, nor commissarie official or any other person meate to serve his most hounble desyres.

Firste and principally that it may pleas the King's majestie to accept his humble submission most gladly to accomlis his greatios pleasor, ffor the goodness of his grace is not unknown to hym, and as it is his majesties hands and power, so it is his accustomed goodness to advance his por servantes, he most humbly beseecheth his majestie to considre his firste fructes and morovyr that like is now he hath the deanerie of Poules (*i. e.*, St. Pauls) and the tresorship of Salisbury, with the buysshoprick of Chichester, that so he may have his gratios license without fines or fees clerely to enter both in to the new buysshoprick, and also the seyd other dignities. Most humbly also he besecheth the King's highness that he may have some little howse in the contree to resorte unto ffor his helthe, and some wode to be alowed unto hym ffor his convenient fewell. Fynally that it may pleas his highness to graunte to me the rente of this half yere off the new buysshoprick, and he that shall succeede me to receyve the lyke rentes of Chichester ffor the more quietness of both, or else I schudde be at a great hynderance ffor causes redy to be schowed.

The King's most humble subjecte, servante, and bedesman,  
 RICH. CICESTER."

Was ever such wonderful courtesy and kindness as Canon Sanderson's? Think of taking the time and trouble to copy all that by hand, too, not typewritten! And later the dean returned and sent me another note on his own part, saying if I wished to come he would be "happy to shew me over the Cathedral."

(Signed) R. V. RANDALL, *Dean*.

King Henry's new "buysshoprick" did not materialize; the Bishop of Westminster today is a Roman Catholic prelate!

Bishop Richard shows a pretty clear head, and not a bad idea of his own interests, holding on to his "deanerie of Poules" and his "tresorship of Salisbury"; but begging for the "little howse in the contree," in exchange I suppose for his "parke" with its "coltes and beves and motuns." But think of the church with a "Revenew" from a "wreke"!

Neale's Puritans says, "April, 1540, Bp. Sampson sent to the Tower on charge of having relieved certain traitorous persons who had denied the King's Supremacy."

"1569. The Spanish Ambassador called Bp. Sampson the most pernicious heretic in England, because he with Lord Hunsdon, Bedford, Bacon and others had opposed Elizabeth's marriage to Philip II., Mary's husband."

All this talk of "Buysshopricks" and "Revenews" was familiar ground to Richard Sampson, for he belonged, as the old chronicle calls it, to "a great clerical family." By the kindness of your cousin, Frances Robertson, I have lately had the benefit, which I hereby acknowledge, of a remarkable work by Mrs. L. B. Sampson, member of the Maryland Historical Society, who has gone thoroughly into all manner of old English records. From her pages I glean the following. Dictionary of English and Welsh names gives the name Sampson in all its varied spellings—even that Sansom which you resented being called in Philadelphia—as derived from the old 11th century church and monastery of St. Sampson at Rouen. The first of this churchly tribe in England were two brothers born at Caen, France, sons of Osbert and Muriel de St. Sampson, and wards of Odo, half-brother to Wm. the Conqueror. Thomas became the first Norman Archbishop of York, as later was Ralph's son, while another son, Richard, was Bishop of Bayeux. Ralph also finally took orders and became Bishop of Worcester. Malmesbury describes him as "noted for learning, a conspicuous member of a great clerical family": of a noble presence, courteous bearing and handsome florid countenance." It sounds like some we know!

In the next century, 1180, there was another, Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds for 32 years, adding many acres by purchase—mark that, in a day when lands were wrung from death-bed penitents—"made many and varied improvements in the abbey

estate, and won a great name by his steadfast devotion to right and justice"—somehow that sounds familiar; "when all the shrines in England were stripped for King Richard's ransome he resisted the sacrilege and St. Edmunds remained untouched." Scores of Sampson Clergy appear in the early Patent Rolls—from the first Archbishop of York before 1100—and Thomas Canon of York 1348 to 1400 "munificent benefactor in rebuilding nave." There were civil honors, too, aplenty. To mention one here and there. Alan Sampson was King's Bailiff (governor) of York 1263. His son, Sir John was Mayor; another son, Wm. summoned to Parliament as Baron Sampson 1209. In 1266 Sir John in Essex in List of Barons. In 1511 another Sir John in Suffolk. Sir Symond 1563. His mother, a Hobart, had a son John, who married Bridgett Clopton, sister to the second wife of Governor Winthrop, to whom he writes January 12, 1629, about his son Samuel joining the Massachusetts Colony.

But a hundred years before this, our Bishop Richard, son of Sir Wm. Sampson and Elizabeth Saye, his wife (their older son Registrar to Henry VIII) is described by Strype as one of Cardinal Wolsey's "household chaplains": then King's Chaplain: then Dean of St. Stephens, and so on and on to his three successive bishoprics.

A Capt. John Sampson, who "made fine voyages with Sir Francis Drake," came to Virginia on one of them, May, 1586—"the gallant Sampson" he was called. Mrs. L. B. Sampson thinks his son Francis "more than probably" our Francis who patented in 1725, but she did not know the Huguenot record, nor the "Boscobel" family tradition.

The François who "came over" first from France to England and thence to Virginia, might have been great-grandson to Bishop Richard or even grandson: for the family clung tenderly to the tradition and loved the Church of England. Bishop Richard's name recurs again and again unforgotten: your grandfather's oldest brother bore the old name, though he did not live beyond childhood, and your own first cousin, Uncle Frank's son, is today Richard Sampson. Soon after François was settled in Goochland, he was appointed caretaker of the Parish Church, St. James Northam. In France the threatened "temples" of the persecuted

were cherished with exquisite care: so Francis felt more honored than a modern, used to the colored brother's offices, can imagine; and in his poverty probably did not despise the sexton's stipend. It was not long, however, before he rose to the vestry and for four generations the Sampsons were vestryman and church wardens. The Parish Book in the Episcopal Seminary Library at Alexandria gave me much information. Among others, such entries as these: "Stephen Sampson Gentleman, is chosen Vestryman in place of Dabney Carr Gent. dec'd November 19, 1773." Present at Vestry February 17, 1783: Stephen Sampson, John Curd (whose daughter Anne married Stephen's son), John Woodson, probably Stephen's brother-in-law, Thos. Underwood (the Kentucky Senator's grandfather), Math. Vaughan, Andrew Payne, Nath G. Morris, John Ware. Stephen Sampson II was elected church warden Saturday, September 8, 1787.

April 5, 1790, John Curd, church warden.

Feb. 5, 1780, Richard Sampson (son of Stephen) to procession.

In 1775, Robert Poore (father of Major Wm. Poore) to procession where Edward Curd and John Curd did last procession. This "procession" was the means taken to preserve right boundaries of property. To be appointed to this work was a mark of confidence and of trustworthy position. Do you remember in the Blue Coat School in London where we saw in 1910 in the swimming pool, the point where the three parishes of Christ Church, St. Sepulchre and Great Bartholomew met, and were told how on May Day three boys and three girls with fresh willow switches "beat the bounds"?

I found your Trice ancestors appointed to procession in King and Queen.

From Vestry Book of old St. John's Church, Richmond:

"At a Vestry held at Curl's Neck Ch. for Henrico Parish ye 17th day June 1735. Present, Wm. Randolph, Esq., Richard Randolph, Bowler Cocke, James Powell Cocke, Gent. Vestrymen:

"Pursuant to the Directions of an Act of Assembly directing the Dividing of Henrico Parrish, the Freeholders and Housekeepers present do unanimously Ellect Edward Curd, John Wmson, James Cocke, John Povall, and Robert Moss, by which with

the Vestrymen formerly of this Parrish make up the number of twelve who take the Oaths and Declarations as Vestrymen.

"Oath. I do sincerely promise and swear to be Conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Ch. of England.

Signed: Edward Curd (first) and others.

"Present at Vestry Sept. 2, 1735. Richard Randolph and Edward Curd, Gent., are app. to view the Chappell and report what reparation and addition are thereunto wanting.

"Vestry, July 26, 1743. Beverly Randolph takes Oaths as Vestryman in place of Edw. Curd, dec'd, as chosen Oct. 2, 1742."

The "only son" of Francis, Stephen (Etienne), married Mary Woodson: his will contains names of nine children: Judith, Charles (who had married Anne Portier, daughter Thos. Portier and Eliz. DuToit, and had two children, Archibald and Elizabeth Barbara), Richard, William, Stephen, Samuel, Mary (Mrs. Maddox), Sarah (Mrs. Rice), Elizabeth (Mrs. Bennett). Archibald was sent to England for his education, when he came back he brought two fine race horses "Magic" and "Kitty Fisher." They were lively and somewhat unruly, and the children of succeeding generations were familiar with a gentle reprimand "Whoa Magic! Whoa, Kitty Fisher." He died unmarried. His sister, Elizabeth Barbara, married first Capt. George Robards, a distinguished officer of the Revolution: fourteen children: John Lewis Robards, Vice-Pres. Mo. Sons of Amer. Rev., his descendant. Eliz. Barbara m. secondly Joseph Lewis, Jr. Some of their children intermarried with your kin of the Byrd Rogers line, and with your Woods kin of Richard the High Sheriff of two great Colonial counties. From them are many distinguished people in Kentucky and other States. Stephen II married Elizabeth Thornton, three children: Judith, from whom descend Farrars, Murrells, Sheltons, Turners, Merediths; Richard (your great-great-grandfather); Robert, from whom Poores, Valentines, Carrs and others. Richard married Anne Curd, daughter of Captain John Curd (Va. Militia 1778-1781 Rev. War), son of Edward Curd, both church wardens.

It is to be remembered that Church and State being one in Colonial Virginia, Vestrymen were like Magistrates, deciding many civil as well as ecclesiastical matters, the spiritual alas!



often lacking: but those chosen to the office were always outstanding men of influence in their community, having its confidence and usually men of marked character and authority.

Of Judith, daughter of Stephen Sampson and Elizabeth Thornton, above mentioned, Mr. Thos. M. Fowler, Clerk of the Court of Appeals of Virginia for many years, wrote me May, 1896, "My father told me that his great-grandmother, the wife of Matthew Farrar of "Farrar Bank," was Martha Murrell, daughter of Judith Sampson, a member of the distinguished and wealthy family of that name in Goochland. They were all remarkable for great energy both physical and mental. She continued to ply her little flax wheel up to her death at 80 in 1842; and as it whirled, she recounted the events of her life and the glories of her soldier kinsmen the Sampsons. She was a charming talker, and I always ~~felt~~ felt that the impress of her Sampson mind and body added much to the Farrar stock. She was tall and fair, a lovely character, true, upright, kind, good to the poor. Mrs. Hart of "Hartland" was a granddaughter: her brother, John E. Farrar, of distinguished appearance and gifted intellectually, died early at Fayette, Miss. He had graduated in medicine at the university after studying with Dr. Geo. Harvie. His father, Col. Stephen Farrar (who had his name from his great-grandfather Sampson), asked Dr. Harvie one day "how is John getting on? Is he studious?" "I do not think he is," said the Dr. "he seems to read the lesson assigned as I would read a novel, throws down the book and strolls out; but when I rigidly examine him he knows all about it and reviews show his continued recollection." Shelton Farrar Leake, the distinguished lawyer and congressman, was the four-greats grandson of Judith Sampson. Mrs. Susan Hart Shelby, of Lexington, Ky., writes me she descends from these Sheltons and the Woodses of Albemarle."

The wife of Senator John W. Daniel is a descendant of Judith Sampson Murrell.

Richard Sampson I and Anne Curd had seven children: Robert; Richard (your great-grandfather); Elizabeth, married David Royster; Mary m. Joseph Perkins; Anne m. Josiah Hatcher; Francis; John; Rachel; Archibald. 1. Robert married Agnes Poore, his cousin, granddaughter of his Uncle Robert: from them Keswick Sampsons, Thurmans, Dora Shackleford, etc.

3. Elizabeth: David Royster, probably son of Wm. Royster, Vestryman 1785. These Roysters moved to Tennessee: their granddaughter Ella became your Uncle Thornton's wife. The Thurmans and Hancocks also are their grandchildren. Edward Thurman, the "Cousin Ned" you remember, came to Virginia on a visit to his kindred, a gay and handsome young fellow not yet twenty, fell in love with his beautiful cousin Agnes, a young widow rather older than himself, whose first husband was also of your kin, Thornton Rogers, son of John, brother to "Aunt Polly," Grandfather Dick's beloved wife. So these cousins, Edward and Agnes, with a swift, romantic courtship, were married; and "Ned" never went back to Tennessee, except for a visit, but settled down happily in the beautiful home which Agnes Sampson Rogers inherited from her first husband and he from his father "rich John." Their older daughter Nanna, much admired and courted, married Thomas P. Winchester, of Memphis, and moved to Fort Smith, Ark. Their daughter, your comrade, is Agnes, now Mrs. Julius L. Hendrick, Pensicola, Fla. The younger Thurman daughter, your beloved "Cousin Clara," grew up devoted to the family friend James B. Green, of Baltimore, who idolized her from a little girl. Jim Green was blind from childhood; in spite of which affliction he was a brilliant student, graduated in law at the University, and made a fine lawyer. After a terrible railroad accident, he gave up practice, and in his last years was instructor in law at the University. The professors called away would put him in any chair, and the students said he could fill any one at a moment's notice! so they estimated his wonderful memory. To this fine man, Clara was married very young, and devoted herself to his happiness for many years until his death. To my mind she resembles your father in appearance more than any of his kindred: beautiful in character as in face, in her charm also she is like him—a lovely good woman.

Francis Sampson married Anne Eliza Smith and lived in Powhatan County at "Spring Valley": five children, Martha, Eliza, Julia, Emily, Frank. Martha, who became blind, died unmarried. Eliza married Hannibal Harris. Julia married Joseph Wren, six children. Emily m. John T. Sublett, had eight children: 1. Walter Sampson m. Miss McCue; 2. Marion m. Mr.



Hefferson ; 3. Nannie m. Miles Cary, two children, Hunsdon and Emily, Mrs. Thos. Marshall, Jr. ; 4. Emily m. Leslie Jennings, five children. Nannie and Emily Sublett were beloved by your father and devoted to him. Four younger daughters of Emily Sampson and John T. Sublett died just as they reached womanhood, lovely young girls, of that "decline" which wrought so many tragic stories a hundred years ago.

John Price Sampson married Janetta Rogers your great-grandmother's sister, two sisters marrying two brothers ; five children, Margaret, Edwin, Elizabeth, Thornton, Susan.

Price Sampson owned the Red Sweet Springs in Monroe County and his daughters and their cousins used to enjoy its gayeties—the famous "six beautiful Sampsons." Mr. Samuel Sublett wrote me that "all those Sampson men were noted for their high-minded honesty, beginning with the head of the clan, Mr. Dick Sampson, of "Dover" ; and the girls were the loveliest ever seen ; indeed, men and women, good looks were a heritage of the blood." It was at the Springs with Uncle Price that a sad happening in one of their merrymakings brought great sorrow. Uncle Frank's daughter, Martha, from "Spring Valley," across the James, had lost one eye in childhood, tripped when running in their play through the woods, and falling on a broken stem which pierced the eyeball. This day at the Springs years after, she was playing with her cousin Josephine who threw an apple and by accident it struck Martha's other eye, so that total blindness came. Your Aunt Mary Dupuy tells me she might not have been totally blind if she had not wept continuously, in her conviction that she would be so. After the home at "Spring Valley" was broken up, she spent her last years in Josephine's kind home at "Dover," where your father remembered her and also her brother Thornton, who "managed" for his Uncle Dick.

Rachel and Archibald died young.

Richard Sampson, second child of Richard and Anne Curd Sampson, was your father's "Grandfather Dick" ; he was born May 23, 1774, at "Boscobel," the Sampson home since 1725. But great changes were to come. The Sampsons had never been wealthy since the French refugee days, but had maintained a comfortable and hospitable home on the old plantation first settled by François 1725, until the time of the first Richard, your father's

great-grandfather. He and three neighbors had a sort of club, and would meet almost daily at each other's houses to play cards. They would call in young Richard to take the place of any of the quartette absent; he reached such skill, he beat them all! But, as in his old age he told his grandsons, when he was about fifteen, he began to notice that these four men "grew poorer and poorer year by year through inattention to their affairs": so he determined never to play cards again, and to that resolve he held in spite of all their persuasions. When he had a home of his own, he never allowed a card in it: in which he was like Thomas Jefferson, who allowed none at Monticello. "Grandfather Dick" said of his father, that "every day that was not a company day was a visiting day." His mother he upheld as "the first of women" till he met Mary Rogers whom he counted worthy to rank with her. He worshipped his wife, and outliving her many years, always spoke of her as a standard to which it was hopeless to expect other women, even his own daughters, to attain. From many sources we hear of her, the beloved "Aunt Polly" of all the young folks—of her beauty, her loveliness of character and disposition, her gracious manners, her bountiful hospitality. Both she and her husband were noted for their goodness to the poor.

At sixteen, long before his marriage, Richard left home to work. He asked permission to study the methods of farming upon the plantation of Mr. John Wickham, who had introduced ways new to Virginia, especially the renovation of worn-out lands by the use of clover and plaster. This Mr. Wickham was an educated Englishman, the original of the British spy, and came near to losing his life: by the efforts of Mr. Lyttleton Tazewell his trial was delayed, and the war of 1812 coming to an end, he was free. He did not deserve the suspicion, and was afterwards highly esteemed. With him Richard Sampson remained some years, a valued assistant with a good salary; saved his money and in 1804 bought "Franklin Place," 600 acres, the property of Dr. Wm. Bache, Benj. Franklin's grandson, in Albemarle County, just below "Pantops," including "River Bend," which you remember as the Egans' home. In 1812 he bought Penn Park, 400 acres, from Francis Gilmer. In 1813, when his father died in debt (the first of the family so to do) the old home "Boscobel" was sold. With his share of the remnant, what came from the

sale of the Albemarle property, and his savings, he bought "Dover" and made it, an exhausted farm, into the most famous plantation in Virginia. In the sketch of his life published in the Virginia Planter and written by his near neighbor and friend, Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary for War of the Confederacy, it was stated that he made more money out of his land than had ever been made out of any plantation in Virginia in living memory. People going to the White Sulphur from the South would go out of their way to inquire into its amazing fertility and management. Such was the hospitality of those days that many a time a whole family would arrive in their own carriage, a wagon following with servants and baggage, and would stay for days—strangers but welcome. Wealth and gayety made "Dover" full of life and the heart of Richard Sampson rejoiced. The daughters of the house with those of Uncle Robert, Uncle Frank and Uncle Price, a bevy of fair faces and light hearts, were famous belles—the "beautiful Sampsons." As to the farming, you remember your own father's experiments at Pantops with vetches and the like, the little patches of great interest to him, so that his neighbors said they needed no other Agricultural Experiment Station: it was an inheritance from his grandfather, who was always testing new things and making improvements like his long-ago "ancestor" the Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds! At one time he built new quarters of brick for his many negroes, more than a hundred slaves. But the darkies didn't believe in ventilation, and kept them so close that fever broke out the next summer, so "Grandfather Dick" pulled them, just a year built, every one, down, and put back the log cabins! building a fine barn out of the brick.

The custom in Virginia in the last century and earlier, in country neighborhoods of large plantations and few families, was that each minister had two churches: from this it was arranged that the Presbyterian and Episcopal Churches had alternate Sundays and exactly the same congregation! When Christmas came a big wagon was loaded with everything good for man and beast, sent from "Dover" to the Presbyterian minister; and another, just like it, rolled off at the same time to the Episcopal rector.

But with all his cordial support of the church, it was a great blow to Richard Sampson when his favorite son Francis, the pride of his heart, with his Master's degree just taken at Jefferson's

great young University at Charlottesville, and for whom his father had dreamed dreams of a lawyer's and statesman's brilliant career—came home announcing his decision to be a Presbyterian minister. The father accused his "dear Polly" of "spoiling his plans by her prayers"! Perhaps it might have been some mitigation of his disappointment, if the hope of a Bishopric (history repeating itself in another Bishop Sampson) could have been held out; but, alas! for him, all Presbyterian bishops are equal in office, though Frank Sampson soon showed his superiority in quality. However, there was no ugly obstinacy in this fine old Richard: he yielded graciously and always provided generously for Frank and his family. From the first Frank had had the best education obtainable, old Richard Sampson valuing greatly that higher education he had been deprived of, when he had left Mr. Marshall's school to go to work. Mr. Marshall was a fine scholar and not finding school books to suit him, in that day of scarcity, 1790, he had written out each day the lessons in geography, arithmetic, Latin, etc.

Richard was very quick at learning and expert in figures: could "do" long processes in multiplication, addition, etc., mentally, arriving at the conclusion with wonderful swiftness: so his son-in-law, Dr. Walker, reported to me, saying that his wife, Josephine Sampson, had inherited the same talent and "would do long sums in arithmetic and algebra in her head."

The children at "Dover" had a good teacher, who afterwards wrote some account of his school: he was the father of Rev. Dr. A. C. Hopkins. Illustrating his pupil's eagerness and perseverance, he told of "little Frank Sampson" that one day he was all bent over an arithmetic problem in trouble. "Cannot I help you?" said Mr. Hopkins. Almost weeping the little boy panted, "No, sir, thank you. I want—to do—it by myself. I can't do it. I can't do it. But I want to do it all by myself"! And he did.

Later he was sent to the home of his mother's brother, Rev. Thornton Rogers, who taught him. The home in Albemarle was part of an immense tract of land, including the present site of Keswick with its mill, and running up the mountain, all belonging to John Rogers, his grandfather. The uncle's home was back upon the mountain, and was a happy one to Francis, though less gay than the social life of "Dover." His uncle's godly life and

faithful teaching made a deep impression. He went to the University not long after its founding by Thomas Jefferson—the first University founded in this country, others older, as William and Mary, Harvard, Princeton and Yale, having begun as schools. The “love of learning” which belonged to the “great clerical family” six centuries before, was in the blood. Mr. Philip Bruce, in his History of the University of Virginia, telling how slow was the subscription, says: “The list of subscribers is a notable one not only from a social point of view, but also for the high esteem for learning which these contributions plainly indicate.” Among the nine only from Goochland County is Richard Sampson; others, Carter, Garland, Pickett, Pleasants, Pendleton, Randolph, Watkins. Francis found a congenial friend in Dennison Dudley: in their room at the University they began a students’ prayer meeting, the first, and the real nucleus of the Y. M. C. A. organized twenty-five years later, the prayer meeting having continued till that time. From the University he went to Union Theological Seminary, then at Hampden-Sidney, afterwards removed to Richmond, where his portrait hangs in the library as one of its most distinguished sons. Always a brilliant student, he devoted himself to Hebrew and other Oriental languages with the purpose of going as a missionary to translate the Scriptures. But just before finishing his course, the Professor of Oriental literatures died and the trustees at once put into his chair his most notable student. He proved “a great teacher with the gift,” as one said. Many times in our own and distant States, have old ministers, hearing my name, asked if I were related to him, and have spoken of his wonderful charm and powers.

“No one ever taught like him, his teaching was luminous,” said Rev. Dr. R. L. Dabney, himself a famous professor. In 1848-49, he spent a year of travel and study in Europe, a thing unusual in that day. It was there that he knew personally and visited in his home near Geneva, the Rev. Merle D’Aubigné with whom he had corresponded. For this friend he named one of his daughters Merle, and so the name has come to my child named in honour of her grandfather for his friend.

Just after his return from abroad, October, 1849, my mother, a young girl, met Dr. Sampson at a meeting of Synod in Peters-

burg, "the observed of all observers," she said. She described him as handsome, very refined, scholarly and distinguished-looking. He was "very well dressed, just back from Europe, and wore a white cravat instead of a stock, quite a new thing." She sat next him at a dinner, and found him merry and agreeable—a little in awe of him, the great preacher who had delighted the crowd on Sunday. Little did she think, a girl of seventeen, as they sat side by side for an hour, that his son to be born a few months later would one day be her son-in-law!

Dr. Sampson lived only about four years longer. His death was a heavy loss to the Church. He took cold on his way home from the Seminary Chapel Sunday night after preaching very earnestly. He had used these words: "If I knew that this was the last time I should ever speak to you, I could urge you to nothing better, nothing greater than a whole-hearted service for Christ." Two memories your father had of him: his playfulness with his children, coming into the nursery; and the death-bed, when after a few days of pneumonia, he bade them farewell, and prayed for them, saying that "the very walls of the room were bright with the promises of God."

His wife was Caroline Dudley, sister of his University roommate: a great beauty, with wonderful hazel eyes which her son John inherited. She was lively and gay, had an exquisite voice, highly cultivated, and was in great demand on all social occasions. People told me when I visited at Hampden-Sidney, long before I had any personal interest in the family, that no one gave a "party" without having her taste in arranging the table and flowers. Her own flower-garden was famous, especially her roses.

Three years after Dr. Sampson's death, his widow married Dr. F. B. Watkins; and three years later, through the agreement of their stepfather and their uncle-in-law, the children were removed from their own home which "Grandfather Dick" had built for them at Hampden-Sidney after their father's death; and were taken to "Dover" where their grandfather still lived though feeble. Their mother thought herself helpless: the children were truly so. Their Aunt Josephine wanted to be kind, but was overwhelmed with the cares of a large family and in ill health. The boys remembered with gratitude the many kindnesses of their cousin Lelia, Dr. Walker's oldest daughter. "Grandfather Dick" died



not long after, leaving each of the Sampson children ten thousand dollars. Dr. Walker was executor and was appointed guardian. The Civil War had come with the loss of slaves and many changes in values. There was trouble and delay, until at last "Dover" was sold and some compromise settlement made. A number of Virginia State bonds were part of your father's share, according to a receipt I have. Recently the United States Supreme Court has ordered West Virginia to pay her share, and it is said that the bonds may be worth something. But it is not likely that the Sampson heirs will profit. Let us hope they have a better and more enduring heritage.

There were six children: 1. Mary Baldwin; 2. Richard Cecil, d. y.; 3. Alice Merle; 4. Francis Melville; 5. John Russell; 6. Thornton Rogers. Mary Baldwin married Dr. John James Dupuy, descendant and heir of Bartholémi Dupuy, leader of the Huguenot immigration 1701, and in his youth one of Louis Fourteenth's Mousquetaires. A romantic story. Trusted and beloved by Louis, though a Huguenot, he carried always an order of the King, commanding all to help and further him. On the occasion of his marriage to the Countess Lavillon, he asked for a year's absence from the Court at his own Chateau or hers in the Champagne country. His enemies and the priests busied themselves, the net drawing ever closer round the Protestants: at length they succeeded in sending a company of dragoons upon him. Its captain was an old friend and gave him twenty-four hours to recant or suffer. Bartholémi sent for the village tailor, had a page's costume made for his wife: at midnight they slipped away a mile or more, found their horses ready, and rode for their lives! Several times stopped, the King's passport saved them and furthered their flight. At the last fort on the border, the commandant, a personal foe, made a last effort to arrest him; but Bartholémi drew his sword: it took toll of four of the guard, and the way of freedom was open. Germany received, England welcomed; after a few years there, he, with others, were sent by King William's "commission and providing," to Virginia, where he arrived in 1701 with his wife, three sons and two daughters. He has innumerable descendants, but his sword descended by primogeniture to Dr. John James Dupuy. He naturally valued it very highly, and when he went into the Confederate Army, in

which he had great service as surgeon, he left the sword for safe keeping with his aunt, Mrs. Julian Ruffin, near Petersburg, and her house being burned by the "Yankees" the sword was irrevocably lost!

I. Mary Baldwin Sampson Dupuy had ten children: 1. Caroline Dudley, d. y.; 2. Frank Sampson, who lives in California, has five sons and a daughter; 3. Alice Merle, married Rev. Dr. Walter L. Lingle, Professor in Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Va., one of the foremost men in our Church today, Moderator of the General Assembly, President of the Training School, head of Montreat Programme, etc.; four children; 4. Julia Lorraine m. Dr. Henry Louis Smith, who is President of Washington and Lee University, and has been sent this year (1921) to deliver Washington's statue, Virginia's gift to England; seven children, the oldest a hero of the World War, gave his life for his country; 5. George Montgomery, d. y.; 6. Thornton Dudley m. Alice Wilkinson; 7. Ella Blanche, Dudley's twin, m. Frank Reid Brown, Salisbury, N. C., three children; 8. Mary Marshall m. John Adams Taylor, New Orleans, four children; 9. Lavalette, missionary to Korea; 10. Jean Jacqueline, instructor in Assembly's Training School, Richmond.

II. Alice Merle Sampson m. Charles Baskerville, nine children: 1. Susan m. Rev. Dr. Alex. Peirce Saunders, two sons; 2. Caroline Dudley m. Rev. Frank Hartman; 3. William m. twice, two children; 4. Ellen Peck m. Rev. Orville F. Yates, three daughters, China; 5. Lulie; 6. Mary twin with Alice, d. y.; 7. Alice Merle m. Professor George Robson, two sons; 8. Thornton Sampson m. Mary Mann, seven children; 9. Elizabeth; 10. Gordon Graham. Susy, the oldest, went with her husband, Peirce Saunders, missionaries to Greece; the second year of their work in Salonica he had smallpox, a desperate illness: broken in health was forced to return to U. S. The story of her journey across Europe to Hamburg, with an ill and helpless husband and her little baby son is a tragic tale. Later Dr. Saunders founded while pastor at Fredericksburg, Va., the Assembly's Home and School for widows and children of ministers and missionaries, which for twenty-five years gave a home and provided education for hundreds who could not have attained it. He lived only a few years. After a brave fight with adverse circumstance, she has her two



fine sons to care for her, Charles B. and Alex. Peirce, both teachers in large Northern schools.

Ellen, the fourth child, is also a missionary. She lived for a time with us at Pantops, afterwards studied nursing, and joined your Uncle Jim at Tsing-Kiang-pu, where she later married Mr. Yates and now lives at Hwai-an-fu.

Alice also wanted to be a missionary, but married Professor Robson, one of the Fredericksburg College Faculty. After his early and lamented death, she came to Pantops with George three years old, and Charles about one year. She filled a useful place, much beloved, till the school closed in 1904.

Lulie you remember as the "angel child" even when she was thirty years old, paralyzed when a baby, feeble and lame; but active to the full measure of her strength, bright of mind, lovely of disposition, saintly in life. Her greatest pleasure was to spend all her summers with us at Pantops; and how we loved to have her! She later lived with Alice Robson at Davidson, keenly interested in the college and the church till she passed to her eternal home.

Elizabeth and Gordon, both highly educated, are successful teachers.

Wm. married twice, Katharine Lansing, and second Caroline Jones; left two children.

Thornton married Mary Mann, a lovely woman, and has an interesting family at Worsham, Prince Edward County.

There were four sons of Dr. Francis Sampson. The time-honored family name of Richard was given to the oldest, but he did not live to give it new honors. Frank grew to manhood, married Margaret M'Call, and left a son, Richard, whom you remember at Pantops, when your father was educating him: left an orphan very young, he had his home with his Aunt Alice, who was a kind and faithful mother to him. He has recently married Marguerite Howard.

Thornton Rogers, the youngest son, named for the uncle honored and beloved of Dr. Sampson, had a notable career. Educated at Hampden-Sidney and the University, he followed your father's example and went abroad for further study. The summer before, visiting his kin at Keswick, he fell desperately in love with a pretty cousin, Ella Royster, from Memphis. They

parted without his winning her promise and he wrote her a letter saying he was sailing shortly and longed to see her, if he might come as a welcome lover. But no reply came. He spent the year abroad in study and much travel and returned to Hampden-Sidney. He was busy with his seminary studies when finally the letter came which had followed him all over Europe, and was covered with addresses even to Cairo and Constantinople. Dr. Peck with whom he boarded at the Seminary, I have heard tease him about the "super-motive" power of that much-travelled epistle: for he sped to Memphis like an arrow from the bow. "And so they were married" in a year or two and went as missionaries to Athens. Their experiences there were most entertaining, for both were gifted in narrative: as the discovery when out walking of their milk-boy calmly grasping the goat's feet out of the pail and going on milking: the breakfast party on the Acropolis steps for the United States ambassador from Constantinople when the silver service, a wedding gift was allowed to appear, too extravagant for a missionary's home; above all, the arrogant demeanor of the S. P. G. English chaplain who left the chancel to warn Thornton not to come to the Communion on Christmas Day, lest a "Dissenter" compromise him with the Greek "brethren" invited to be present; and the Bishop inquiring what he had done, and sending him before the close of the service to escort Thornton and Ella to the chancel himself, where the Bishop himself waited to give them the Communion: a tenfold more conspicuous reception. The next day the chaplain appeared to make an apology at the command of his "ecclesiastical superior"; which he did, and then said, "But my personal opinion remains the same"! Outside church matters, these parsons were good enough friends. After some years in Athens and Salonica, they returned home when our Church turned over the Mission to the Evangelical Greeks. Their first visit to us at Pantops after visiting Ella's home, little Mary introduced at the door, by not waiting for the question everywhere asked, "Yes, we're all Sampsons and we're born in Greece." Thornton's years passing quickly in effective speaking for missions, in teaching in Fredericksburg College, as Professor in Austin College, finally brought him to a Professor's chair and the President's position in the Texas Theological Seminary. His vacations he loved to spend in the moun-

tains of Colorado, and there in one of his favorite long walks, overtaken by a snowstorm—"he was not, for God took him." The search was long continued—the whole country moved by the tragedy. The Government put in motion the skill of the forest rangers, volunteers gave their service, but no trace was ever found. As was said, "From the mountain top he loved, it was fitting that he went home to God."

His children are four: Janet, the wife of Halsted Parsons, has one daughter, Helen; Mary Dudley, wife of Rev. Ewell T. Drake, has one son, John Sampson; Frank the only son; and Helen Lake, wife of Arthur Ross Wooldridge, two children: Frank Austin, Arthur Ross, Jr.

John Russell, your father, was born June 15, 1850. You will not forget nor lose the strong impress of his consecrated life. The Pantops boys used to say that no one ever came in contact with him who was not better for it: his own children must fulfill all those ideals which were his highest hopes for you. From a child his goodness was manifest. Cortie Smith Preston told me once I ought to be afraid to marry him, as everybody had to be bad some time, and he never had been; so it might break out yet! Dr. Dabney used to chuckle over a reply of John when he was seven, as the Dr. told it. A cousin taught with them by their older sister, needed more time to study than these bright Sampson boys, but would be drawn off to play: so the fiat went forth that if Richard missed his lesson, all would be kept in. John finishing his task, asked to go, and reminded of the rule, flashed back, "But do you think it is right that for the offence of one judgment should come upon *all* to condemnation?" Of course every one marked him for the ministry, and he faithfully considered it. His decision gave him a "ministry" in teaching second to none in its influence, and Dr. John Stuart told him once that he had done more for China than he could have done in China! From Hampden-Sidney College he spent a year at Norwood School; part in teaching, but also studying with his distant kinsman, Mr. Wm. D. Cabell. Then a year at the University, taking his diplomas, at which time we became acquainted, though we saw each other but an hour or two one evening. I left home the next day, and he went to Europe before I returned. His four years in Europe were divided between Leipsig, Göt-

tingen, Berlin and Paris, gathering in each the special teaching of the best. His vacations took him to wide travel, mostly afoot, the best way to see a country. He spoke French and German fluently: I remember on our wedding journey abroad, Germaus meeting him always thought him a native, but from a different province from their own. In 1874 the Trustees of Davidson, reorganizing the college, called him to the Chair of Latin and French. A surprise to him and very attractive: but the need of the college was instant, and he wrote he could not come unless they would give him another year. They elected another man, but at the end of the session made a re-arrangement and renewed the call. Four very successful years followed, in which his work did its full part in putting Davidson on a new basis: its growth since has been constant. In these years he made one effort after another to see me, but found me absent. He used to tease my father after our marriage because when Father received him on one of these visits, he asked if he were married, and told him that every man as soon as he was settled should get a wife. He politely agreed and said within himself that if Father would just keep his daughter at home, he would do his best. Finally in 1877 he found me at Pantops, returned to ask me on Christmas Day to marry him: the next Christmas Day I promised; and June 11, 1879, we were married. We had three months of delightful travel. The life at Davidson was very happy, though it had its sorrows. In 1883, my father's health failing, he was about to give up the school he had begun at Pantops; but my mother saw the opportunity to have me home again, so they offered a partnership to your father. After a year he bought the place from my father; and you know the story of the success he made, the prosperity he brought to many in Charlottesville, and something of the good he did to so large a number. In 1904, his own health and mine much impaired, he closed the school to the regret of everybody. I begged him to sell it, which he could have done then to great advantage, keeping the land and building a home for us. But he loved the place, and hoped his affairs would justify a home there. These hopes were disappointed, and in 1907 his earthly life ended.

More than three hundred letters came with the most beautiful tributes. One mother wrote me that her boy said nobody ever

reverenced the Sabbath Day as he did: "his very voice was different and his face so happy." And I recalled a man coming Sunday morning to talk about selling a calf. The boys on the porch told him it was not worth while to see Mr. Sampson: he would *not* talk business on Sunday. But they sent for him, and the man began. "I am sorry," your father said with his exquisite courtesy to his poorer neighbors, "but I will see you another day." The man tried again—but could not get a word. And the boys shouted with delight till I heard them in my room at Ingleside, and wondered what was shattering the Sabbath quiet.

His farming was a pleasant diversion in the teaching he loved. His apiary—a great success—interested him exceedingly. Riley's poem, "Away," seemed written of him in every line, and I have often seen him after a storm, set free a poor bedraggled bee.

"And he pitied as much as a man in pain  
The little brown honey-bee, wet with rain."

The notice published in the Church papers tells better than I can how he should be remembered:

JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON

"A Man Full of Faith and of Good Works."

"For all Thy saints who from their labors rest,  
Who Thee by faith before the world confessed,  
Thy name, O Jesus, be forever blessed,  
Alleluia!"

Such a note of reverent praise mingles with the sorrow of many hearts in the loss of Mr. John R. Sampson, who at his home "Pantops," the night of May 14, 1907, exchanged this mortal life for the life immortal. Hundreds and thousands were the lives he touched, always for their good. The door of opportunity stood ever open; a railway journey found some heart weary of sin to whom he ministered, and daily life its "word in season." The end of this life was but the beginning of endless blessedness, and he often said there ought to be no mourning when a child of God goes home. So the note of the burial service was "victory," the hymns he loved, "I have read of a beautiful city," with the chorus, "The half has never been told"; "Forever with the

Lord"; "For all Thy saints who from their labors rest"; and at the cemetery, "Sleep on, beloved, sleep and take thy rest." He was borne by the hands of his former pupils, seven of them students of the University.

To the making of such a man, went many generations of godly folk; on all sides they had come to the New World to escape the persecutions of the Old. The Sampson tradition is of descent from Richard, Bishop of Chichester who went with John Knox to Geneva, where he married and had two sons; their descendants in France after the Revocation, coming to Virginia, with the Huguenot settlement and patenting land in Goochland county, 1725, were for nearly a century vestrymen and church wardens in old St. James-Northam parish. Richard Sampson of "Dover," a famous planter of his day, married Mary Rogers of a strong Presbyterian family of Albemarle. Through John Rogers (whose wife was Mary, daughter of the first Wm. Byrd) and his father Giles who came to Virginia, 1670, they go back to John Rogers the Martyr. Francis, son of Richard and Mary Sampson, was a distinguished minister, the scholarly Professor in Union Theological Seminary. His wife, the mother of John R. Sampson, was Caroline Dudley, related through the Baldwins, Russells, Evarts, Stones and Fields, to many notable people in Virginia and other States, and descended from John Baldwin who settled at Milford Haven, 1639, and whose wife was Mary Bruen, daughter of Sir John Le Bruen, one of the "fathers of the English Reformation." True to such a heritage, John Russell Sampson, born June 15, 1850, within the walls of the Seminary, then at Hampden-Sidney, fulfilled the promise of a blameless childhood and noble youth by a life of faithful service to God and his fellow-men.

Educated at Hampden-Sidney, and the University of Virginia, and afterwards through years of study and travel abroad, he became Professor in Davidson College, 1875. In 1879, he married Anne, daughter of Rev. Edgar Woods, who with their daughters Anne Russell and Merle D'Aubigné, survives him. In 1883, he joined his father-in-law at Pantops Academy, soon taking entire charge, and for twenty-one years, making it more and more famous and successful. Forty-two years he was a communicant, more than thirty a ruling elder of the Presbyterian church. His religion was unassuming, but steadfast and always



ready to witness bravely for the right. Genial, merry, fond of a jest, singularly pure of speech, of a princely courtesy to high and low, he never failed even in the stress of mortal sickness and pain. Few have ever done as much for as many people with as limited means; through many prosperous years he was burdened by a debt, and his last years was struggling with heavy losses; but always his hand was ready to help.

Many hold his thousand kindnesses in grateful memory, but he knew well the lot of earth's benefactors; the stab of ingratitude and the unfaithfulness of some he trusted, undoubtedly shortened this life so valuable to the Church and the world. Yet no one, not even his nearest, ever heard a word from his lips, except of forgiveness and charity.

For months his health failed, for many weeks he bore the distressing sufferings of Bright's disease; yet always "sustained and soothed by an unfaltering trust." The mind wandered, but the soul was anchored. He loved the daily reading and prayer, and in the most trying times was always strengthened by the mention of the dear Name of Him in whom he believed. The "Pantops Boys" were much upon his heart. No teacher ever came into closer touch with his pupils, none ever commanded higher admiration and respect or deeper love.

In the early days of his serious illness, he said to his wife, "I always told the boys that a sick-bed was no time to prepare for eternity; but I know it better now, and I wish I could tell them again. Tell them for me;" and often afterwards he would say, "Did you tell the boys?" Toward the end he said, "Tell them I wish I had done more for Jesus Christ. Tell them to do all they can for Him." Always to the last they were in his prayers, often by name. He believed he would meet them all at the King's right hand, but he longed that each should gain the abundant entrance, the full reward. He loved the church; he loved Missions; he loved the kingdom of God. The devout habit of his life held, and the last words upon his lips were whispered Psalms and the oft-repeated "through Jesus Christ our Lord, Amen."

"Though they have to leave their work behind them incomplete, God will use it some way, somewhere; and the news will

find them in heaven and sweeten their happy labors there. I believe this, I do, with all my soul."

"May not heaven be moved to meet a good man? May not the chief ones of earth arise to welcome a royal brother and ask of the attending angels, Is this he who moved hearts to God, and set free his fellows, and brought forth to his Master a hundred fold?"

Dr. Converse, of the *Christian Observer*, with great and tenderly remembered kindness, sent me 300 copies, which I sent, his "last message" to all the "old boys."

The following is the inscription on his tombstone in Maplewood Cemetery, Charlottesville, Va., where he rests beside my parents and our two little children:

Edgar Woods Sampson died at Davidson, September 20, 1882, aged one month.

Marie Dudley Sampson died at Pantops, August 28, 1886, aged 13 months.

"Here Rests Until the Resurrection All that was mortal of

JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON of Pantops,

Whose immortal spirit went home to God May 14, 1907.

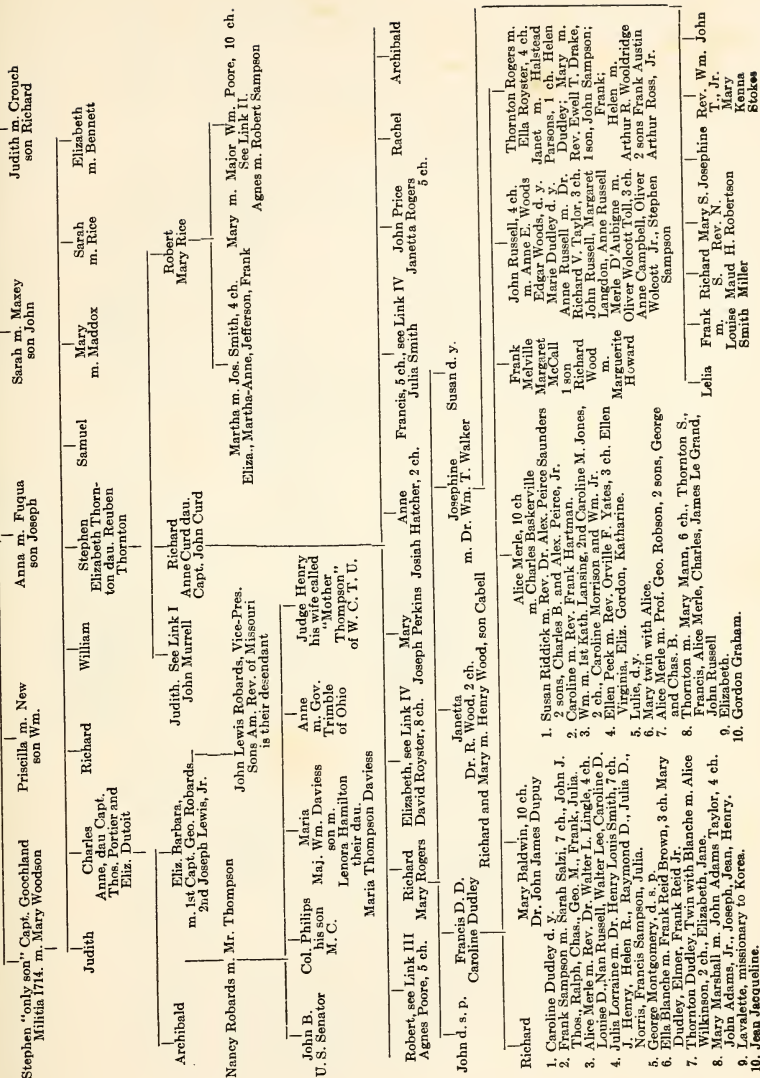
He was born June 15, 1850,

Son of Rev. Dr. Francis and Caroline Dudley Sampson.

A man full of faith and of good works.

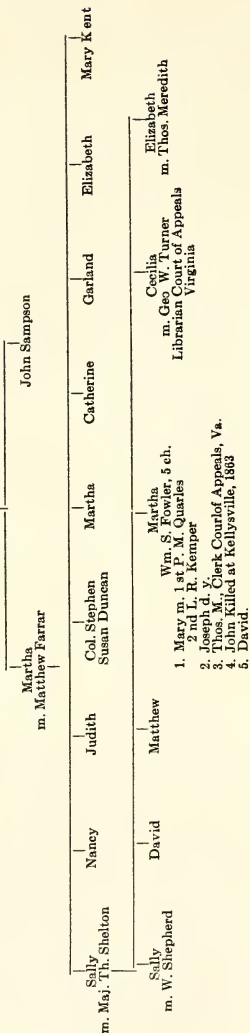
He followed Christ."





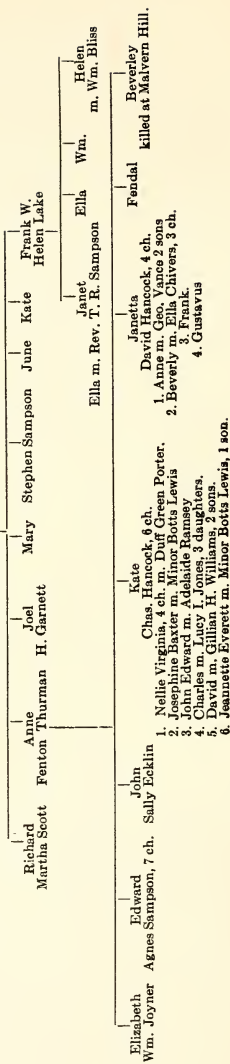
## LINK I

JUDITH dau. Stephen Sampson and Elizabeth Thornton  
m. John Murrell



## LINK IV

Elizabeth dau. Richard Sampson and Anne Curd  
David Rovster son Wm. Rovster Vestryman 1785, 8 ch.

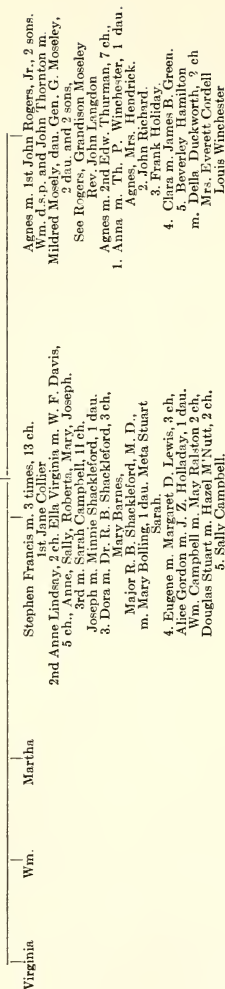


MARY dau. Major Robt. Sampson and Mary Rice  
Major Wm. Poore, son of Robert Poore, 11 ch., 3 d. y.

(39)

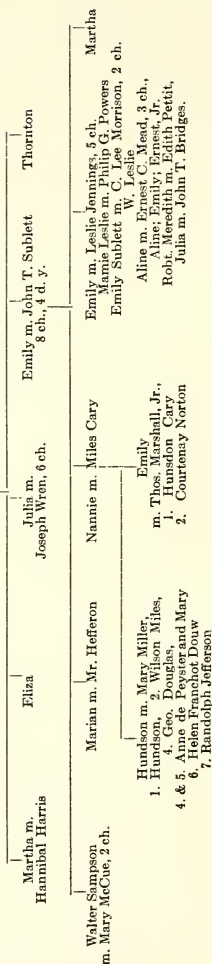
# LINK III

MAJOR ROBERT SAMPSON son Richard S. and Anne Curd  
 Agnes Poore, 5 ch.



# LINK V

FRANCIS SAMPSON son Richard S. and Anne Curd  
 Julia Smith













## THE ROGERS LINE

Mary Rogers of Albemarle, wife of Richard Sampson of "Dover," daughter of John Rogers and Susan Goodman, descended from Giles Rogers from Worcestershire, England, where many of the name dwelt. In the "Lists of Persons of Quality Sent into His Majesty's Dominions of the Virginias 1686-1700," published in London from State Papers in 1874, there are long pathetic lines of names in receipts given by captains of vessels. They bought the political prisoners after Monmouth's Rebellion from Court favorites to whom they were "assigned"; and disposed of them in the Virginias and the Barbadoes as "indentured servants." Many of these were of the best blood of the West of England, people of breeding and education. They were nearly all Protestants of a strong type, who were at the end of hope and patience under Charles II, and saw only worse things ahead under James II; therefore they espoused the forlorn hope of Monmouth, "a very sorry sort of prince." In these lists, the names of more than one Rogers, more than one Tucker and other of our "good" Virginia names appears. It tells the "quality" of these folk.

But Giles Rogers had come long before and was not "sent" to the Virginias. He was the great-grandson of John Rogers the Martyr, undoubtedly of the non-conforming breed. There are indications that he sympathized with the ejected ministers, the 2,000 who were turned out of their livings August 23, 1662, by Charles II. "Head of the Church," because they would not conform to the exactions of the High Church Bishops—the Bishops who were "friendly" to Charles' duchesses and unfriendly to John Bunyan! Giles may well have been one of that two thousand men of conscience himself. In Virginia he patented April 18, 1670, four hundred acres in New Kent County, now King and Queen "in the Parish of Stratton-Major, upon the road Pascataway." He brought with him eight persons: John Evans, Thos. Clinker, Francis Melbourne, Jane Swann, Symeon Swart, Jacob Morton, Thos. Smith and Hannah Clark. He returned to England and came back in 1680 with his "wife, children, servants and materials for building."

Giles and Rachel Eastham left six children :

1. Giles, Jr., had large family; moved to North Carolina.
2. Lucy married Wm. Wilson; her daughter, Eliz. Anne, married Johnathan Clark.
3. Peter, who had land in King-and-Queen and Spottsylvania, out of which Orange and Culpeper were formed: sons Col. Peter, Jr., and Capt. John, Joseph, Wm. and others. Descendants in Tennessee, Illinois and Nebraska. Wm's. sons: Larkin, killed in Revolutionary War; John and Wm., Jr., large family in Montgomery County, Ky.
4. John married Mary Byrd.
5. Rachel, born in Virginia, married Wm. Latham. "John C. Latham, New York and "Moorheads" (Moreheads) of North Carolina descendants."
6. Mary Anne married Saml. Roe or Rowe, from them Courts of Kentucky.

Giles, father of all these, is recorded in the Parish of Stratton-Major, and is shown to be a man of education and importance. Yet in the Parish Book preserved in the Library of the Alexandria Seminary, with all its detailed business of the Church and its people, I found no mention of any Rogers, though they were "landholders and housekeepers." Some of Giles' descendants resent the idea of his being one of those saintly men ejected from the English pulpit: they indignantly disclaim the Martyr; in fact, they disapprove the Martyr entirely! Do you remember the notices we saw in the Chapel of Christ Church College, Oxford, where a vandal hand had changed the R. of Reformation to a D.?

However, the late Col. John Cox Underwood, Lieutenant-Governor of Kentucky, son of the Senator from Kentucky and uncle of the present Senator from Alabama, spent much time and money and the energies of his brilliant trained mind, investigating the Martyr descent, assisted by his uncle, Hon. W. L. Underwood, M. C., while he was United States Consul at Glasgow. He discovered and visited descendants still living in England, possessing relics and genealogies. He found the records of Giles' birth in Edinburgh, of his removal "back" to Worcester, of his marriage there to Rachel Eastham: the proof that his father, John Rogers, was the son of Thomas Matthew Rogers (both born in

"Scotland's refuge"), son of Bernard (Bernhardt) Rogers, born in Wittenburg, Saxony, when John Rogers was translating the "Matthew Byble," having married Adrianna de Weyden, a name meaning "meadow," which he wrote in Latin "Prata" and in English Pratt. The succession of names is significant: Bernhardt of the exile in Germany, Matthew of the hiding of the Rogers name as translator, John for the Martyr himself, Giles for Edinburgh's great church.

Miss Jessup, granddaughter of Lucy Clark, Mrs. Croghan, herself great-granddaughter of Giles, went to England and pursued an independent search with the same result.

The Martyr's name reappeared in Giles' youngest son, John, born on the ship as it entered Chesapeake Bay. He obtained a good education and became an explorer and surveyor, patenting land himself. In the journeys of his profession, he met and loved Mary Byrd, daughter of the first Wm. Byrd and sister of the more famous Wm. Byrd of Westover, author of the "Byrd Papers." Old Col. Byrd disowned his daughter and her children, but the blood ran true to type in some of its qualities, and the same gallant and adventurous spirit which made three generations of Wm. Byrds leaders in early Virginia and overcame the difficulties of the Dividing Line, upheld Mary's sons and grandsons as officers in the War for Independence and pioneers in the dangerous settlement days in Kentucky on the "Bloody Ground"; and in greater hardships when Gen. George Rogers Clark was breasting the icy waters of the Wabash for the conquest of Vincennes, or his brother, William Clark, was planting the standard of the United States with other Virginia hands on the shores of the Pacific. Perhaps Gen. Clark took his penchant for writing as shown in his diaries and minute account of his campaigns, from the same blood which inspired Wm. Byrd II to fill his voluminous journals and his famous "Expeditions." Expeditions ran in the family, and soldierly achievement; and as for statesmanship and public office, the great new territory found its Governor in a Rogers Clark, and Kentucky and Alabama have chosen Mary's descendants and sent them to Congress and the Senate for as distinguished service as any Virginia had from the three Williams. But the scholarly brain, the literary hand, the orator's tongue—the Byrd blood cannot claim it all: Oxford long before

knew its Rogers, and the brain and pen that gave us, most memorable, our English Bible. And to tell its "good news," the children of John and Mary Rogers have nobly filled the pulpit and the bishop's chair: there has been a great professor of divinity, and those preparing for the ministry as well as "the listening Senate" have heard. The spirit of adventure, too, is not dead, though turned to a different channel: with a Missionary "Expedition" across the seas this Byrd-Rogers breed has gone to show the Orient that there is no "dividing line," but that all races are God's children to be brought to Him. Twenty-one of John and Mary's children are known to be in the ministry and missionary service.

But this glory was not within old Col. Byrd's ken; and when his Mary smiled upon this unknown youngster, John Rogers, her father wrathfully forbade. John was young and a Nonconformist. It was not a question of religion so much; but to be of his faith, outside the Act of Conformity, in the Virginia of that day, shut out absolutely every opportunity of advancement. There could be no aggrandisement such as had built up the Byrd fortune, no acquisition of lands by royal grant, nothing but the limited acres which any freeman might obtain in the Colony's hunger for settlers, or obtain later by patent or purchase. So John Rogers suffered for his faith, even as his name-ancestor John Rogers the Martyr. He did not lose his life. It seemed he must lose his sweetheart. But he was a bold and handsome gallant, a reckless and eager wooer. His courage upheld by Mary's love, he declined to accept Col. Byrd's verdict, and unafraid of the haughty old chieftain, he came rowing up the river again and again.

In his old age, at "Worcester," the home named for the home County in England, he lived to be eighty-eight and she eighty-five, both well known to their grandchildren—he loved to tell them the romantic story. It concerned a certain tree with long drooping branches on the great river's brink, where he moored. Mary could not welcome him in her father's great house at Westover, but some evening with listening ear, she would hear a strange insistence in the whippoorwill's call, the beloved one's signal, and presently come gliding down to the river bank. John

Rogers had a pride of his own, as stalwart as that of the Byrds, and he would not put even his foot on the old Colonel's domain unwelcome, but the "river yclept James," was not private property and the lovers had many a meeting. Further, Mary would not go. Her mother needed her care, being an invalid, and she would not leave her. The rest of the family were absent. So Mary stayed by her, the mother for whom she was named. She had been Mary Horsemanden, daughter of Col. Warham Horsemanden, of the Virginia Council in London, with other influential and illustrious kinsmen.

Finally in the father's absence at Court in England, the mother died. Then, doubtless with that beloved mother's blessing, Mary took passage in the boat that had come so often, and John did not go back alone: she married her persistent lover. When her father returned from England, furious at her disobedience, he disowned her. In his family record Mary's birth is given, but no marriage and no death recorded. Bishop Meade mentions her as an unmarried daughter in 1698. The marriage was in 1701. Her father died in 1704.

Bassett, who edited the Byrd papers, says: "It is not known what became of Mary. She was living in 1700 when he named her in his will. She was not with him when he died in 1704."

A curious story was told by her granddaughter, Mrs. Underwood, and her brother, Edmund Rogers; both heard it from Mary Byrd Rogers' own lips. When Mary left "Westover" with John Rogers, "through pride" she took little from her father's house; but she did carry away with her the "hatchment" with coat-of-arms which had been used at her mother's funeral, placed over the door, according to the custom of the day. This she hung in the hall of her new home, in memory of her beloved mother. After her father's disowning of her, as has been told, he sent one day when she was absent from home and took away the hatchment, saying that the Byrd arms had no place in a Rogers house. It was a loss which Mary lamented to her dying day. But John said, "What matter? we have arms of our own." The old Ms. describes them as "3 Bucks trippant." Mary never saw any of her people after her marriage; but she had made her choice, and is reported ever to have counted the world well lost for John's sake. He took good care of her; acquired a large

property, patents in King-and-Queen, in King William and Caroline, and 1,400 acres in Albemarle.

John Rogers lived to be 88 years old; his granddaughter, Mrs. Semple, daughter of his daughter, Rachel, says he was buried just outside the walls of Old Park Church near the grave of his father Giles, and beside his wife. They had nine children: John, Giles, George, Mary, Anne, Lucy, Mildred, Byrd and Rachel. 1. John removed to North Carolina; 2. Giles lived and died in Albemarle County, two sons are known, Achilles; Parmenas, who married Anne Lewis and had sixteen children, the eldest, James, being the father of our dear Doctor Wm. G. Rogers who welcomed you children into the world. The second son of Parmenas was Raphael whose son Col. George Rogers was the father of the Norfolk Rogerses. It seems that this Giles was a scholar!

III. George, son of John Rogers and Mary Byrd, married Frances Pollard and, like his parents, had nine children: Joseph, John, Lucy, Edmund, Anne, Frances, Thomas, Mary Byrd, Mildred: 1. Joseph's story was a sad one, too common in those perilous days. He was Captain of Virginia troops against the Indians, was taken captive while bravely fighting and was carried away to the Mississippi River. His people mourned him dead, knowing the cruelty of his captors. He made many efforts to escape, but in vain. At length the tribe that held him came East to fight against troops under Joseph's own cousin, George Rogers Clark. The lines approached each other at a place eight miles from where Cincinnati now stands, and a fight began which was to end in victory for the Virginians and the flight of the savages; when out rushed a figure with hands uplifted, crying out, "Joseph Rogers! Joseph Rogers!" His voice was lost in the general clamour, and he forgot how the years and the Indian garb had changed his appearance. Both sides fired at once and he fell mortally wounded. He lived some hours, and when his cousin, General Clark, reproached him for his recklessness, he replied, "Oh, I have been so often disappointed, it was my only hope!" General Clark buried him under an old house standing near, and then burned the house, so that the Indians might not return, find his body and take the scalp. His sister, Frances, who had married John Underwood, named her son for her lost brother: this son was afterwards Senator from Kentucky with

Henry Clay. His namesake daughter Josephine was the wife of my brother, Henry Woods, and with him a missionary in China. Talking with her here, the spring of 1919, about this tragedy, she told me that her father had a similar experience. A boy of 16 he was taken captive, but allowed to run the gauntlet for his life. He watched others tried before his turn came, and noticed that they kept the middle between the two long lines of Indians hurling their short spears with fatal effect. When his time came, he surprised them by swiftly taking to one side so close to one rank they had not room to throw, and the other rank at longer range, often missed as he sped rapidly. Though sore wounded, he escaped and fell in the woods beyond, hid till night; then started home.

Senator Joseph Rogers Underwood was the grandfather of Oscar Underwood, the present Senator from Alabama, and Leader of the Democratic party.

2. John, son of George and Frances Rogers, was also a captain, was at Yorktown, therefore one of the Cincinnati. He died unmarried in Richmond and was buried there. His niece, Mrs. Sally Anne Crutchfield, had his portrait.

3. Lucy, "famous as a beauty and a belle," said her aunt, boasting of the numbers of her offers of marriage, married Robert Farish and moved to North Carolina. Had two children.

4. Edmund married Mary Shirley, ten children: Frances, Mary, John T. Anne-Brown, Henrietta, Swearingen, Ellen, Edmonia, Thomas and Mildred Lavinia. Frances married first Dr. Hardin, second John W. Beauchamp; children Edmund and John Alfred. Miss Edmonia Beauchamp, daughter of Edmund, collected great store of data and old letters: for much of the information I have I am indebted to her niece, Miss Fanny Beauchamp.

5. Anne Rogers, daughter of George and Frances, was nine years old when an adventure of the Revolutionary War befell her. She was visiting her grandparents the Pollards in Caroline. They one day went to a neighbour's leaving Anne to the care of a negro woman, one of the upper servants. Suddenly the British appeared: with shrieks of terror every negro fled to the woods, leaving little Anne alone in the house. The red coats rushed in, ransacking the lower rooms and breaking into the wine cellar,



where, after drinking all they wished, they opened all the taps, letting the contents flow out on the floor. But little Anne had a word to say! Hearing the commotion, she came flying down upon the scene, just as the liquors began to flow. Indignant, with blazing eyes, she fearlessly berated the soldiers, threatening to tell her grandfather on them! Whereupon they desisted with uproarious laughter, and one of them—perhaps with remembrance of a little girl of his own—picked her up in his arms and carried her back to the upstairs bedroom. “You stay right here, little lady,” he said, “now don’t you move, and I promise you no more harm shall be done.” And so it proved. The grandparents returned terrified, to return thanks for little Anne’s safety and her fearless courage. She married John Farish and removed to Barron County, Ky. Five children: Lucy, Fanny, Edmund, George and Mary Byrd.

6. Frances married John Underwood, son of Thos. Underwood, vestryman Goochland County, 1783; her son named for the brother so tragically lost, was, as has been stated, Joseph Rogers Underwood, Senator from Kentucky with Henry Clay. He married twice, first Eliza Trotter, and second Elizabeth Cox, a belle of Georgetown, D. C. Sixteen children in all. The youngest, Josephine, his namesake, married my brother, Rev. Henry Woods, and went with him a missionary to China. The oldest of the sixteen was Eugene, the father of Wm. Underwood, of Birmingham, Ala., and of Oscar Underwood, Senator from Alabama, leader of the Democrats in Congress and strongly favored for President in 1916. He married first Eugenia Massie, one of the Virginia University’s loveliest belles: lovely, like her sister, Nita, Mrs. Malvern Patterson, as I knew them from childhood.

John T. Rogers, son of Edmund and Mary Shirley, married Olivia Lewis, a descendant of our Francis Sampson, though his great-granddaughter, Elizabeth Barbara, who married first Capt. Robards, and second Joseph Lewis, Jr. John and Olivia had their home “Beechlands” full of happy children, ten of them.

Mary Kate married James E. Gorin, five children; Fanny Olivia married U. Porter, four children; John Lewis married Eugenia Reed; Anne Eliza married E. Y. Kilgore: her children are John Lewis; Bolton Garrett; Mary, the wife of Rev. S. D.



Gordon, who has given to so many help and comfort in his "Quiet Hour" books; Edward Murray; Reed Shaw; and Evelyn Byrd, the wife of Dr. Batman. To Mrs. Kilgore I am greatly indebted for the use of her memoranda, and her delightful and encouraging letters, and I am glad we are doubly related to her. Her younger brothers and sisters are Edmund Pendleton married Stella Fowler, two children; Joseph Underwood married Kate Trabue, three children; Harriet; Ellen, the wife of Rev. C. W. Robinson, three children; Lucy Porter, the wife of Hon. James M. Richardson, seven children, and Evelyn Byrd, wife of C. W. Thompson. James M. Richardson is himself related to me, descended from that Richard Woods, so prominent in early Augusta and Botetourt annals. He is a successful editor, and was member of Congress from his district. His father was Rev. James M. Richardson, captain and chaplain, killed at Kennesaw Mt., "the best and bravest." His wife, Mary Frances, was the daughter of Rev. Hervey Woods and Cecilia Hall, who had seven children; one was Hon. Thos. Hall Woods, Judge of the Supreme Court of Mississippi, the father of Mrs. Robert T. Coit, of our Mission in Korea. The Richardsons have six living children. Their daughter, Lucy Rogers Richardson, has been head chief aide of Occupational Therapy since the World War. Her brother, Joseph Rogers Richardson, is the editor of the *Glasgow Kentucky Times*, owned by his father for forty years.

Jane, daughter of Senator Joseph R. Underwood, by his first wife, married her cousin, Judge George Clark Rogers, and it was their daughter, Evelyn Byrd, who was so charming and welcome at Pantops. Col. John Cox, brother to the second wife, came to visit his sister, fell in love with her stepdaughter Julia and married her: their daughter is the Laura Lee Cox whom you know and admire and who was with us often when her aunt-cousin, Josephine Woods, was at "Pantops."

## THE ROGERS-CLARKS

Anne, the fifth child of John Rogers and Mary Byrd, married her cousin, John Clark. For Lucy, daughter of Giles, had married Wm. Wilson: their daughter, Elizabeth Anne, married Johnathan Clark: so that their son was first cousin to his wife's

mother! The first John Clark, grandfather of Anne Rogers' husband, was the hero of the story of the "red-haired Scotch beauty." The great number of the first colonists were young bachelors going out to adventure what dangers they did not know. But the Council in London, anxious to settle them, sent them out wives, forty, sixty at a shipload, like the heroine in "To Have and to Hold." They took the greatest pains to search out "worthy and reputable girls," who were not required to accept the men who came wooing unless they were so inclined. As a matter of fact, some of them took months to decide, meanwhile honored guests of the Commonwealth and lodged under the chaperonage of the society matrons of Jamestown. Now John Clark hearing of these maidens arriving at the capes, and lonely enough away up on the Mattaponigh, made haste to go and see what this wonderful cargo was like. And as he approached, so the story goes, he saw shining out like a beacon, a head of golden red, and forthwith said, "That is my wife, if I can get her." Whether she, too, was "forthwith," or whether she took her time to weigh matters, she married him. It was their grandson, who, having married Anne Rogers, got a grant of land with three others in Albemarle County; curiously enough it included the site of "Pantops," and two miles from there, near where "Buena Vista" is, George Rogers Clark was born. He became known to Mr. Jefferson when a mere boy for his splendid courage, his skill in commanding men and in meeting the subtle tactics of the Indians. While Governor, Patrick Henry sent him with a troop of Virginians, not included in the ordinary Continental Army, against the British across the Ohio. By the most arduous, lengthy and brilliant campaigns, he "conquered the Northwest" and added to the Old Dominion all that magnificent territory now known as Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota "to the river." After the war was over, Virginia bestowed this great domain upon the United States in 1783, because there was jealousy of her greatness! The understanding was that her officers and soldiers should have prior rights in settlement, and this caused a great exodus from Virginia: many of the most enterprising seeking homes in the wilderness. A proviso in the agreement when Virginia gave the whole, was that never again should her territory be divided, unless she so desired.

This contract was broken by the Federal Government in 1863 when West Virginia was broken off.

Once when I was visiting my old friend at Annapolis, her husband, Captain, now Admiral Grant, my host, teased his wife about being a Virginian—"oh, these Virginians!" and I, having just recently discovered the above fact as to Virginia, assured him he was himself a Virginian. "You will raise me immensely in my wife's opinion," he said, "but as I was born in Wisconsin of New England folk, you will hardly prove it." Then I reminded him of this historic covenant between the Federal Government and a Sovereign State which broken became null and void: so that Virginia in equity, as it included Kentucky already, swept from the Atlantic "to the river," and so contains a countless host of "Virginians" even if they do not know their high lost birthright!

George Rogers Clark lived til 1818, but a sad wreck. His splendid physique was undermined by the frightful exposures of the five years' campaign with its untold sufferings, often up to their armpits in icy water for hours: only his indomitable courage held him to the task. He was incurably crippled and made captive by rheumatism. But he was the victim of a yet sadder captivity: the constant potations to which he fled as refuge from intolerable pain, and from his bitter disappointment at his country's failure to care for him, made him a slave to drink, until the fine mind which had planned and executed such wonderful things, was almost gone. He never married.

His brother William, eighteen years younger, shared with Meriwether Lewis, another Albemarle man, the honors of the great Expedition by which another Northwest was secured to the United States in 1804 to 1806, and the present States of Washington and Oregon, as also the Canada line, were assured.

Truly our country owes much to the Rogers-Clarks.

From 1813 to 1821 William Clark was Governor of the "Missouri Territory" and was Commissioner of Indian affairs until his death. Another brother was Gen. Johnathan Clark, distinguished service. His great granddaughter was the wife of Rev. Dr. Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield, professor in Princeton Seminary, who is my kinsman, and her sister is the wife of Rev. John Fox, the noble protester of New York Presbytery.

Five of Anne Rogers Clark's sons were officers in the Revolutionary Army. The story is told that of their ten children one would have black hair like their mother and the next red hair like the Clarks: alternating regularly until two brothers in succession had the black hair. Next came Lucy with red hair, and she used to reproach her next oldest brother that he had "stolen her Rogers head." She grew up pretty and charming, and at a "house party" at her mother's cousin's, Mr. John Holmes, in Caroline County, one of the other young ladies said, "Why should Lucy Clark be such an attraction? she is not so pretty, and a red head *at that?*" Lucy, hearing of this, said: "I can tell you why. I have a right to their attention, for I have *five* brothers in the Continental Army, and all officers *at that!*"

Rachel, youngest child of John and Mary Byrd Rogers, married Donald Robertson, the most celebrated teacher in Virginia. He was a very learned man, educated at Oxford, a Scotchman, named for his mother's father, a MacDonald. His school was attended by many of the most talented men in Virginia, among them President Madison. Two children. Isaac Robertson married Matilda, daughter of Commodore Richard Taylor, five daughters: Rachel T., Lucy, Eliza, Katharine and Mary Ann. Lucy Robertson married James W. Semple and had eight children.

## BYRD ROGERS

Byrd Rogers, Mary Byrd's youngest and favorite son, was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army and one of the Cincinnati. After your father was gone from us, a request came from the Society of the Cincinnati, asking him to "qualify for membership as descendant and representative of Lieutenant Byrd Rogers."

Byrd Rogers was twice married: first to Mary Trice, of King and Queen; three sons: John, Philip and Byrd; second he married his wife's sister—a marriage then only recently become legal in Virginia—Martha Trice: her children, Lewis, Elizabeth, Lucy, Anne and George. John, oldest son of Byrd Rogers, lived in Albemarle, where he owned a very extensive estate, including the land about Keswick and running back up the mountain. He was noted as a successful planter, had many slaves and the best mill in the county. In 1820 the Albemarle Agricultural Society

awarded him the premium for the County's best tilled plantation.

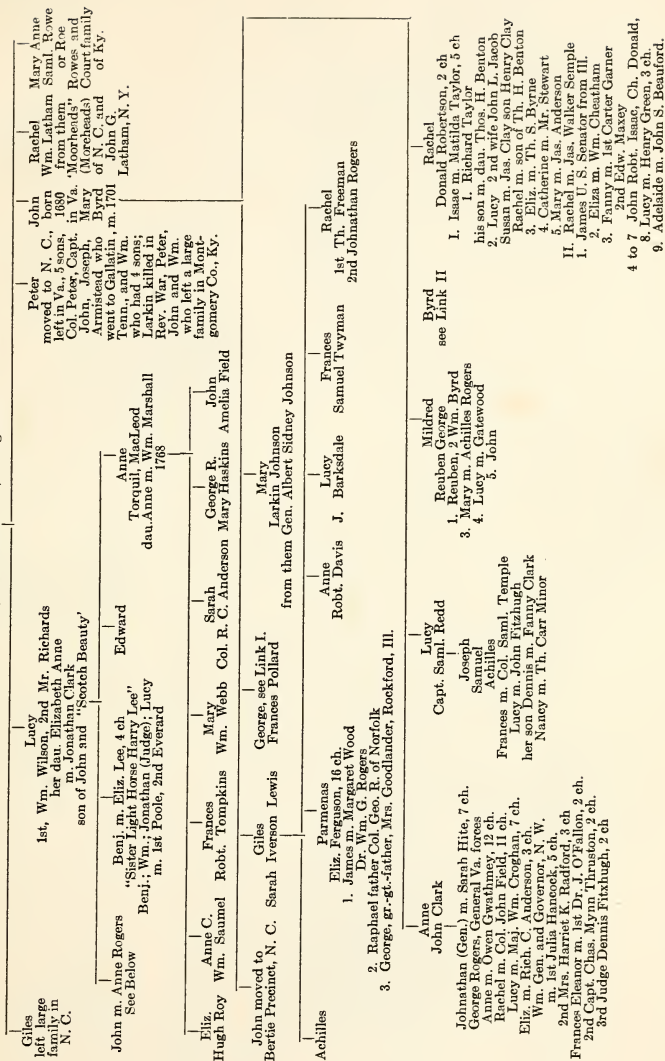
He, like his forbears, was interested in the church and helped build the Presbyterian Church at Keswick, giving the ground on which it stands. He married Susan Goodman, daughter of Charles Goodman, a soldier of the Revolutionary Army, and Elizabeth Horsley. They had five children: Anne, Mary, Thornton, Janetta, John. Anne married Reuben Lindsay: two daughters, Susan married John Guerrant Gray and Mary married Albert Gallatin Watkins. Mary married Richard Sampson of "Dover"; Janetta married his brother, John Price Sampson. Thornton became a Presbyterian minister and was the preceptor of his nephew, Frank Sampson. He married Margaret Hart and they had nine children: 1. Adeline married Edw. Caruthers, from them Mays, Cochrans, Cunninghams; 2. Susan married Rev. Joseph Baxter; her two daughters died in early youth, but her son Thornton grew up a noble fellow and was preparing for the ministry when the Civil War swept that notable company from Hampden-Sidney. A classmate of his and his first cousin, Thornton Caruthers, who was their fellow-soldier, wrote me: "They were both of fine intellectual endowments and lovely character. We were all wounded in the Cavalry charge at Trevillians, 1864, and taken to the same field hospital. Baxter, always thinking of others, in spite of his pain, was singing and whistling, and his cheerfulness so encouraged me that I summoned up pluck to whistle too. My arm was taken off at the shoulder the same evening, but Baxter's operation was delayed and he died. Thornton Caruthers also died of his wound." Mrs. Baxter was your Grandfather Sampson's dearest friend and correspondent, and later your Grandfather Woods' very dear friend and "elderess," his standby when he preached at Keswick, especially after her brother, Captain Wm., was gone, a fine old man whom my father loved and trusted. 3. Alexander Hamilton married Lavinia Wallace of my kin: they left two daughters, great church workers at Greenwood. 4. Thornton married Agnes Sampson, one of the "six beautiful Sampsons," left two sons, John Thornton and Wm. After his death she married her cousin, Edward Thurman, and brought the old Rogers' homestead with her. 5. Julia married Keating S. Nelson, son of Judge Hugh

Nelson, of Albemarle. They had six children: Kinloch was Bishop of Georgia; Keating an Episcopal minister. Betty married Beverley Randolph Mason and made a great success of Gunston Hall School in Washington; her sister Celia married Wm. B. Goolrick, a noted schoolmaster.

8. Celia married Rev. James S. Wilson; their children are: 1. Rev. Thornton S. Wilson married my schoolmate, Fanny Owen, and has seven children; lives in Halifax County, Va. 2. Elizabeth married Dr. Edgar Timberlake, Staunton, Va., four daughters. 3. Rev. Oscar Wilson, very dear to us all, very devoted to my father, his pastor at Keswick. He hoped to be a missionary to Africa; but after a desperate illness, his eyesight impaired, he gave himself to the work of training our colored ministers at our Seminary for them at Tuscaloosa, Ala. One day when a storm was coming on, but no warning thunder or lightning as yet, he went to the phone, and as he took it down received a shock and was instantly killed. A truer nobler spirit never went suddenly to his Lord. I remember him well: his mobile expressive face, his beautiful large brown eyes; his lovable disposition, his merry ways. We felt his loss greatly.

# JOHN ROGERS the Martyr, married Adriana de Weyden, 1536,

their son, Bernhardt (Bernard) married in Scotland, 1564,  
 their son, Thos. Matthew, married Miss Macfarlane; their eldest son, Thomas, and his son Joseph came to N. E. in "Mayflower", 1620  
 their 5th son, John, married in Worcester, England, 1640  
 their eldest, Giles, came to Virginia, 1670; returned 2nd time, 1680,  
 m. 1672, Rachael Eastman, in England





son of John and Mary Byrd Rogers.  
Frances, dau. Joseph and Priscilla (Holmes)  
Pollard m. Dec. 15, 1754.

(56)



# ROGERS—LINK II

BYRD ROGERS, Lieut. Rev. War. One of the Cincinnati  
m. 1st Mary Trice

John m. Susan Goodman		Philip	Byrd	John	
Anne Reuben Lindsay 1. Susan m. John Guerrant Gray 8 ch. 2. Mary Byrd m. Albert Gallatin Watkins 5 ch.	Mary Richard Sampson see Sampson	Rev. Thornton Margaret Hart		Janetta Price Sampson	
		1. Edward. 2. Margaret m. Dr. Micajah Clark 3. Elizabeth m. Mr. Coleman. 4. Thornton. 5. Susan m. Mr. Mantaprise		Agnes Sampson John Thornton and Wm. d.s.p. m. Mildred Moseley 1. Elizabeth m. John G. Glover 3 ch, Thornton, Emma, Saml. 2. Byrd m. Huldah Pontow. 3. Mildred Moseley. 4. Anna Royster m. John D. Coston. 5. Rev. John Langdon. 6. Grandison Moseley.	
Adeline m. 1st. Edw. Caruthers I. Virginia m. Luther Sutton May		Susan m. Rev. Joseph Baxter 1. Thornton, C. S. A., died of wounds in battle 2. Anne 3. Josephine	Alex. Hamilton m. Lavinia Wal- lace 1. Mary m. Wm. R. Brent 2. Margaret. 3. Wm. m. Rebecca Monroe, 4. Baeta m. John E. West, 5. Eliz. m. Wm. L. Moseley. 6. Dudley. 7. Stuart. 8. Archer. 9. Ruby. 1. Josephine m. Charles Harris son, Wm. Rogers	Wm. Armstrong m. 1st Sarah Boston Sally m. W. R. Staehlin 1. Geo. m. Eliz. Howington, 2. Margaret m. John E. West, 3. Wm. m. Rebecca Monroe, 4. Baeta m. John E. West, 5. Eliz. m. Wm. L. Moseley. 6. Dudley. 7. Stuart. 8. Archer. 9. Ruby. 1. Josephine m. Charles Harris son, Wm. Rogers	Julia m. Keating Nelson 1. Rev. Thornton S. m. Fanny Owen 2. Wm. Owen m. Ida Nelle, Raine, 5 ch. 3. Sally Barksdale m. Malcolm Campbell, 4 ch. 4. Harriet Easley m. Rev. Grayson L. Tucker. 5. Samuel Baxter, 6. Arden Alexander. 7. Frank Douglas.
Hugh 3 sons Robert Frank Hugh d. in U. S. Army in Philippines		Elizabeth m. Beverly R. Mason 1. Hugh Nelson. 2. Julia Nelson. 3. Lucy Randolph m. Geo. H. Moffett. 4. Mary Wallace m. Philip N. Patchin 1. Betty Mason. 2. Mary Halsey. 3. Josephine m. Geo. G. Easley son Deverley Nason.	Name Nelson Celia m. Wm. Goorlick Keating Nelson. Virginia May. Ch. T. m. Eliz. Thomas. Wm. Kinloch, Thomas. m. Mary Page Waller. Celia Bruce. Norm Elizabeth m. Wm. Jones Lacy.	Rt. Rev. Kinloch Bishop of Ga. m. Bruce Matthews	Rev. Keating Rev. Wm. Meade

ROGERS—LINK II—Continued.

Mary	Lewis, d. s. p.	Elizabeth m. George Rogers.	Lucy Dr. John Monroe, Charleston, Ill.	Annie Matthew Hutchason, Charleston, Ill. 7 ch.	Martha	Wm. Byrd m. Mary Trueman, dau. of Major Truman who was burned at the stake by Indians, 5 ch. Peter, "several children" Charleston, Ill. 1. Wm. Byrd m. Anne Bagby, son Henry. 2. 2 other sons killed in Civil War. Mary m. Robin Hood, dau. Margaret m. Eugene Baird, her dau. Emma m. Wm. J. Chambaliss, son Landon Baird. Henry, d. s. p. 3. Mary m. Dr. Jett. 4. Margaret m. James Calvin McFerron 1. John Baird 2. Wm. killed in Civil War. 3. Margaret m. Eugene Bagby; Eugene and Wm.	George, M. D. Sarah Gorin dau. Gen. John Gorin	
Byrd	Alexander, d. y.	Eleanor m. Mr. Dunbar	Olivia m. Thos. Gavin Chambers	1. Lewis Rogers dau. Nannie m. Mr. James, dau. Helen. 4. Mary 5. Frances m. Mr. Wilson, son Charles m. Dr. John Van Meter. 6. Martha m. John Monroe.	1. Underwood 2. Evelyn Byrd. 3. John Gorin. 4. Elise m. E. P. Donaldson. 1 dau. Evelyn Byrd	(Judge) George Clark m. Jane Underwood	Sarah Hensley m. Joseph H. Lewis Brig. Gen. C. S. A., M. C., U. S. A. Chief Justice Court Appeals of Ky. 1. John m. Eliz. Rybee, 1 son, Geo. R. m. 2nd Ida Williams, 4 ch. Mary, Sarah, Joseph, Caddie. 2. Eliza L. m. Silas Burnham, 5 ch., Sadie, Saml., Joseph, Louis, Henry.	
Margaret Linder	m. 1st Martha Hutchason	John m. 1st Martha Hutchason	1. Alice m. Joseph Parker, 7 ch. 2. John T. m. Sarah A. Worley, 1 son. 3. Sarah Bella m. David Holt Calvert, 1 son, Geo. Chambers. 4. Geo. Rogers m. Augusta Moss, 3 ch. 1. Harriet C. m. Edgar Van Brundt. 2. Thos. Gavin m. 8. Margaret m. Ch. L. Ricketts, 4 ch. 1. Verna. 2. Ethel. 3. Stella m. Wm. Kelton. 4. Hugh m. Florence Chittton, 2 ch. 9. Anne ("Nancy") m. Wm. E. Hill, 2 ch. Ben C. and Robert C.	1. John T. m. Sarah A. Worley, 1 son. 2. John T. m. Sarah A. Worley, 1 son. 3. Sarah Bella m. David Holt Calvert, 1 son, Geo. Chambers. 4. Geo. Rogers m. Augusta Moss, 3 ch. 1. Harriet C. m. Edgar Van Brundt. 2. Thos. Gavin m. 8. Margaret m. Ch. L. Ricketts, 4 ch. 1. Verna. 2. Ethel. 3. Stella m. Wm. Kelton. 4. Hugh m. Florence Chittton, 2 ch. 9. Anne ("Nancy") m. Wm. E. Hill, 2 ch. Ben C. and Robert C.	1. Chas. m. Mary Campbell, 5 ch. 4. Clarence m. Cora Rybee, 8 ch. 5. Geo. Rogers m. Fr. Betersworth. 6. Eliz. m. Joseph Wright of Memphis.	1. Margaret m. Wm. I. Wood, 7 ch. 3. Chas. m. Mary Campbell, 5 ch. 4. Clarence m. Cora Rybee, 8 ch. 5. Geo. Rogers m. Fr. Betersworth. 6. Eliz. m. Joseph Wright of Memphis.	1. Underwood 2. Evelyn Byrd. 3. John Gorin. 4. Elise m. E. P. Donaldson. 1 dau. Evelyn Byrd	Sarah Hensley m. Joseph H. Lewis Brig. Gen. C. S. A., M. C., U. S. A. Chief Justice Court Appeals of Ky. 1. John m. Eliz. Rybee, 1 son, Geo. R. m. 2nd Ida Williams, 4 ch. Mary, Sarah, Joseph, Caddie. 2. Eliza L. m. Silas Burnham, 5 ch., Sadie, Saml., Joseph, Louis, Henry.
John Gorin	Judge Circuit Court, Chicago	John Gorin m. Dr. Thos. B. Johnston	1. Geo. Thos. 2. Cornelia m. Jas. Johnston Virgil. Thomas. Martha m. Dr. Jett, 1 ch. James John Margaret m. Gov. Miller	1. Geo. Thos. 2. Cornelia m. Jas. Johnston Virgil. Thomas. Martha m. Dr. Jett, 1 ch. James John Margaret m. Gov. Miller	1. Geo. Thos. 2. Cornelia m. Jas. Johnston Virgil. Thomas. Martha m. Dr. Jett, 1 ch. James John Margaret m. Gov. Miller	1. Geo. Thos. 2. Cornelia m. Jas. Johnston Virgil. Thomas. Martha m. Dr. Jett, 1 ch. James John Margaret m. Gov. Miller	1. Geo. Thos. 2. Cornelia m. Jas. Johnston Virgil. Thomas. Martha m. Dr. Jett, 1 ch. James John Margaret m. Gov. Miller	









## THE BYRD LINE

Mary, wife of John Rogers of King and Queen, son of Giles, was the daughter of Wm. Byrd and Mary Horsemanden, his wife. In all our early Colonial history there figures nothing more picturesquely conspicuous than the three generations named Wm. Byrd. The name, variously spelled Bird, Birde and Byrd, was found in Braxton, Cheshire, in ordinary respectable gentry. But a marriage with Grace Stagge, of a wealthy merchant family of London, gave her son, Wm. Byrd, a fortunate inheritance from her brother, Captain Thomas Stagge, a member of the Virginia (in London) Council, and landed proprietor in England and the Colony. The nephew was also heir to the keen practical sense of the Stagges, and the inheritance in his hands grew apace. Arriving in Virginia in 1673, just twenty-one, just married, he was four years later not only member of Council, but by Royal Appointment Receiver-General and so continued until his death. Two years later, April, 1679, the House of Burgesses "because of too sad and fatall experience" of Indian warfare, gave more land "for frontier defence," the said frontier where Richmond now stands! It was enacted that "Captain Bird of Henrico"—"upon conditions and performances" should receive lands "begining on the southside James River one mile and a halfe below the falls and so continuing five miles up the river in a straight line and backwards one mile into the woods; and on the northside of said river begining halfe a mile before the falls and thence continuing for five miles up the river and two miles back into the woods, all of which he accompts and presumes to be his owne lands." For this he was to "seate" fifty able armed men and keep them, and to gather "other tythable persons," and be responsible for defence. The City of Richmond can well afford to keep a little patch of those "woods" out of that fifteen square miles and call it William Byrd Park!

At the Falls he built a home. When he came over six years before he brought his bride—both just twenty-one—Mary Horsemanden, of a lineage more distinguished than his own, going back to Royal ancestry, the daughter of Ursula (daughter Sir Warham St. Leger) and Col. Warham Horsemanden, a man of

potent connections, whose influence had no small part in the success of his son-in-law and grandson in getting what they wanted from the Council and the Court. Mrs. Byrd was a woman of strong character and lovable disposition, busy planning for her children, anxious for their education in England, concerned for their associations at the Falls. The site of their home which they called "Belvidera" was just west of the hill now called Gamble's, in Richmond, and would have deserved its name better had it been on the hill; but it was so close to the river (their only means of escape) that "in a Fresh" the water came into her parlor! Her responsibilities must have been onerous, for Col. Byrd was away most of the time, in various parts of the Colony, at Jamestown as Burgess and Treasurer, in England sent to advance the Virginia interest which even then was threatened by restriction of commerce. No wonder that her health suffered and she became an invalid. In 1688 Col. Byrd bought from Theodoric Bland a fine site twenty miles "nearer civilization" down the river. There he built Westover, a big comfortable wooden house, where later his son erected the famous mansion which still meets the eye of the traveler on the river boat. Here in a quieter and more luxurious home Mrs. Byrd spent the last ten years of her life, lonely enough, but for the loving companionship and tendance of Mary, her youngest child and namesake. The others were gone. Little Warham, named for her father, had died at five. The brilliant eldest son, Wm., was at Oxford learning well everything, a joy and pride.

But not so fortunate had been the sending in 1690 of the older daughters, Susan and Ursula, to London to their mother's brother, Daniel Horsemanden, "recently married to a lady of fine social position and who lived in fine style in the country." He wrote Col. Byrd "complaining of their conduct, in what particular does not appear." He replies:

"June 2, 1691.

"Sir:

"I rec'd one from you this year, and am glad to hear of your and your Lady's good health which I heartily wish you may both long enjoy, and may see a numerous progeny, who may live happy in the World without troubling their relations. I am sorry my children have been so troublesome: chargeable not, I



hope, since I payed whatever was charged on mee, though had the money left by Sir. Edw. Pillmer been fairly accounted for, there might have been no occasion for that. Hereafter I shall endeavour to provide for them otherways, and as soon as the War is over to remove them far enough. I am sorry I had occasion for this, and that reflections have past which might deserve more. However on all occasions I shall be ever ready to express myself.

Dear Sir,  
Your Obliged Humble Servt.,

W. B.

Susan married John Brayne and remained in London and her mother saw her no more. Ursula returned, married Robert Beverley and in one short year died, not yet seventeen, leaving a new-born son. So Mrs. Byrd changed her mind about the English education and kept Mary to be taught at home. When the end came in 1699 only Mary was there to close her mother's eyes and to mourn as she was laid in the grave. Then the good daughter became the good wife of John Rogers as has been told in his record. In Bassett's edition of the writings of Wm. Byrd, he gives the genealogy of the three generations, and of Mary with record only of her birth, 1683, he says: "It is not known what became of her. She was living when her father made his will in 1700, but was not with him at his death in 1704." Perhaps in those lonely last hours, he wished she was: that the sweet voice which cheered her mother might fall on his ear, that the gentle hand which had been so tender and faithful in its service might soothe his brow. But the "little deare Mary," disowned, was far from the roof-tree. Only dependents and slaves were about him, and the darkness of the December night closed down.

One thing about him it is pleasant for us to remember: his interest in the Huguenots. In 1698 he sends "Proposals" to the Council in London arguing against the offer by the Carolina "Proprietors" ("compared with a plantation belonging to ye King, 'to be preferred' by Virtue of Ye Prerogative") of "that Fog End of N. Carolina," and urging the advantage of "ye upper parte of James River which affords as Good land and as wholesome Air as any place in America." "At a Councill held at the hon'ble

Mr. Auditor Byrd's March 9, 1700," they "order that such and so many as are willing to go and inhabit at the Manakin Towne" shall go and receive maintenance."

He gave generously himself. And he proved the "faithfull friend" when he went the next year to view the new settlement with "Coll. Randolph, Capt. Epes, Capt. Webb and others," making his report in his usual observant and business-like manner: "Upwards of fourty hutts, most of them very mean: fields cleared for about 3 miles betwixt the two Creeks; but few of y'm had broke ground or *wed* (weeded) the same. I sent for most of y'm and told y'm they must not expect to enjoy ye lande, unless they would endeavour to improve it, and if they made no corne, could not expect any further relief from the Colony." If he scorned John Rogers how much more would he have disdained one of the "poore ffrench" François Sampson as an ancestor of any of his descendants! Let us hope that in the light of a clearer day, he is equipped with better standards and a larger vision of real worth.

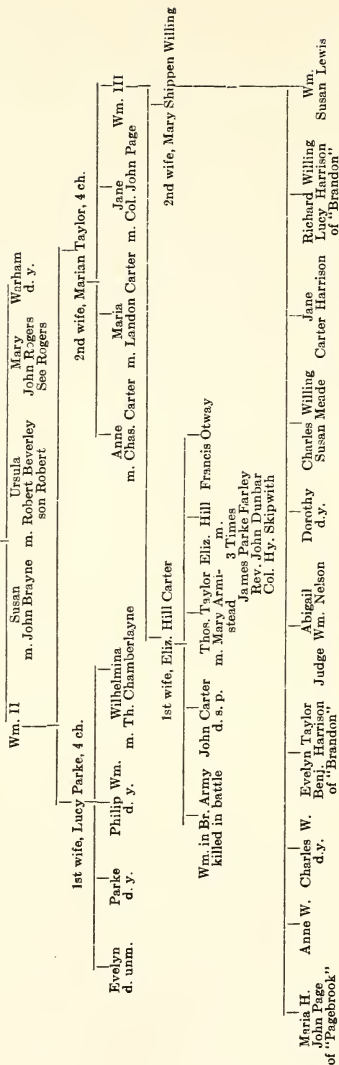
His son, the most famous Wm. Byrd "of a thousand gifts of person and mind so rarely blended that he was called at Court 'the Black Swan of Virginia,' succeeded to his father's honours, and added his own. From Oxford, "he was called to the bar in the Middle Temple, studied in the Low Countries, visited the Court of France, was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society—was thrice appointed public Agent to the Court and being 37 years Member of the Virginia Council, became at last its President. His genius is embalmed in our national literature as author of the Westover Mss. including the History of the Dividing Line between Va. and N. C. 1728-29."

With something less than his father's sagacity, he had pre-eminently all the joy of life equally in the revels at Court, in scientific observation by the wayside or in the wilderness of the Dividing Line where his keen eye saw every living thing; or in the quiet of his great Westover Library, the most notable gathering of books then in the New World. Sorrows came to him. Opposition developed. His beautiful Evelyn, round whose name poetry and romance love to linger, the cynosure of the Court, refused to make any alliance agreeable to him, when he crossed her betrothal to the Earl of Peterborough because he was a Ro-

man Catholic. Darker shadows gathered at his hearthstone. But he lived out his three-score and ten in honour and success.

The "principality," the offices and lands—nearly 200,000 acres—came to his son, his wife's "little Governour"; a greater principality, but to a prince far less great. Like his father, twice married—he left a larger family, who intermarried with all the leading families on the river. He was a brave soldier, and a lovable man; but the practical Stagge ballast was gone, and the adventurous spirit of his fathers beguiled him to the gaming table where the great fortune and the broad acres melted away. Before his fiftieth year, bankrupt in purse and in hope—he died by his own hand. Westover was sold, and brave Mary Willing, of Philadelphia, his second wife, had a difficult task in gathering the remnants of the once great estate to provide for her children. But her daughters, like their aunts, married well. Her beautiful Evelyn, more fortunate than her namesake, married Benj. Harrison, the heir of "Brandon," and there to this day are seen the Westover portraits and silver and beautiful old mahogany the Byrd ships had brought from London through the hundred years before. The Harrisons and the Carters and the Lees filled their places in the public eye. And meantime Mary Byrd, of the faithful heart, in her "Rogers house" was rearing her children, and they their children, to fill their places also great in the making of America's greatness.

Receiver General of Va. WM. BYRD b. 1652. In Va. 1673, d. 1704, Dec. 4.  
Mary Horsemanden



The Byrd collaterals are not carried further, though many are distinguished. Mary Byrd Rogers' "pride" should be respected even at this late day. If her father and family did not "claim" her, neither did she ever "claim" them. She named no son for her father; though to her fourth son and eighth child she gave her name by birth, he was Byrd not Wm. Byrd.  
For the same reason, I am sure, they are mistaken, who speak of their home as "Westover". To give it that name, was the last thing their "proper pride" would let them do. The likeness of the name to "Worcester" has doubtless caused the confusion.





## THE GOODMAN-HORSLEY LINE

Charles Goodman, a soldier of the Revolution, had bought land in Albemarle in 1761, having already married Elizabeth, daughter of Roland Horsley. His estate, my father found, was located on the South Fork of the Rivanna, where the Wingfields' place now is, and was more than a thousand acres. He was appointed magistrate in 1794, but soon resigned, loving the quiet of his home rather than public life. He was noted as "upright in all his dealings." When in his will he made bequests of negroes to his children, he required a certain proportion of the value of their labour to be paid them year by year: it is probable he did himself what he enjoined upon others. He died in 1827. His children were William, Joseph, Nathan, John (a Methodist preacher), Susan (wife of John Rogers), Roland Horsley, Jeremiah A. and Elizabeth, Mrs. Anderson.

Roland Horsley, father of Mrs. Goodman, was the son of Robert Horsley, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, granted land on the north side of the Rivanna River September 17, 1731. His grandfather, Robert Horsley, the first of the name in Virginia, patented land in Northumberland County October 6, 1655. "The Horsleys had long been seated in Wiltshire." The Horsleys and Cabells were closely connected. William Horsley, brother to Roland, educated in England, seems to have come to Virginia with the Cabells in 1723, and was tutor to Dr. Cabell's children. There was then a new chapter in the old fascinating story of a handsome young teacher and a fair pupil. William improved his opportunities and married Mary Cabell: their son John married his cousin, Mary Mildred Cabell; their daughter, Alice Winston Horsley, married Rev. Samuel Watkins; their only child, Mildred Cabell Watkins, is a missionary to China. The distinguished surgeon, Dr. John Shelton Horsley, of St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Richmond, is the son of Robert, son of Robert, son of Wm. and Mary Horsley.





## THE TRICE LINE

Is most elusive. Lieut. Byrd Rogers, Mary Rogers Sampson's grandfather, one of the Cincinnati, married first Mary Trice and second her sister Martha, a marriage to the "deceased wife's sister," only just then become legal in Virginia. The National Society of the Cincinnati asked your father to qualify as a member representing Lieut. Byrd Rogers. A curiously worded old record May 3, 1673, describes a grant patent of 226 acres of land "lying and being in New Kent County (a part afterwards King and Queen) from Sir Wm. Berkeley to James Trice for furnished transport for three persons into this Colony and Dominion to have and to hold, etc., yielding and paying, etc., transport twice for Robert Bristow and for a woman who died at sea"!

In 1747, in Stratton-Major Parish, King-and-Queen County, Edward Trice and James Trice were appointed twice to "procession." November 20, 1784, title to allotment of land for Revolutionary service is certified to John Heath as heir-at-law to Dabney Trice and Wm. Trice. A Dabney Trice married Lucy Anne Minor, a sister of Mr. Wm. Minor, of "Gale Hill"; he could have told us all about them, but had died before I discovered any relationship. Young Dabney, her son, studied medicine with your uncles at the University and had a sanitarium on the way to Monticello, but did not know his grandfather's name. His sister Lucy, a lovely girl, married John Minor, her cousin, and left a daughter, Margaret, married Jacqueline Ambler Caskie; but Mr. Minor seems unaware of her ancestors.

To various other Trices in King-and-Queen and in Richmond I wrote, being told they would know: not even a line came back though I sent a stamped addressed envelope. One to whom I phoned replied he did not know anything about the family history. So you must take your Trices on trust; they came to Virginia early, they fought in the Revolution, they were honest and reliable enough to "procession," and those we knew, Dabney and Lucy, were all you could wish as kindred.

The county records of King and Queen County were thrice burned in war times—1781, 1814 and 1863.

This finishes the record of your father's father's people, the Sampsons, and affiliated families whose blood is yours; as far as I have been able to find them.

## THE DUDLEY LINE

Caroline Dudley, born in 1821, wife of Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson, was the oldest daughter of Russell Dudley and Mary Baldwin, who removed to Richmond from Hartford, Conn., in 1813. The Dudleys (Dudleigh) were a well-known family in various parts of England from the time of the Conquest. They had large families and a way of marrying heiresses. Dean Dudley says: "The lawyer of Henry VII's time did the King and the Kingdom great service in disentangling titles and settling estates after the confusion of the War of the Roses, when so many of the great families were wiped out; but as both the King and himself were enriched, he made himself much hated and villified by many whose claims he disallowed." The great Earl of Warwick, the King maker, was a Dudley. So was the Duke of Northumberland: so his son who married Lady Jane Grey, both paying for the honours with their heads when Queen Mary of the Bloody name got hold of them. The mother of Sir Philip Sidney—and so Sir Philip himself, was of the Dudley blood. "Elizabeth's Robert, Earl of Leicester, was a Dudley, whose character, as well as the Queen's, deeply tarnished by Jesuit writers, is difficult to estimate, especially by minds dazzled by Kenilworth and Scott's well-known prejudice."

Among the ramified branches of the prolific Dudleys, was that of Willingham which by marriage acquired settlement south of London near Guilford and also at Sheen, now Richmond, both in Surrey. Rev. Henry Whitfield, rector of Oakley, married Wm. Dudley to Jane Lutman August 24, 1636, and with them and others landed at Guilford, Conn., the summer of 1639, sailing from London May 20. This Wm. Dudley was representative to the General Court of the Colony, corresponding to the Virginia House of Burgesses, and held other offices. The seventh of his eleven children, Joseph, was Town Clerk, and like his father member of the General Court in 1706. He married Anne Robinson. Their son Caleb, third of nine children, married Elizabeth Buck, daughter of Enoch Emmanuel Buck of "Wethersfield." The second of

their eight children, Caleb II, married Hannah Stone. His sister, Ruth Dudley, married Samuel Evarts; from them descend several notable persons of that name. David Dudley, youngest son of Caleb I and Elizabeth Buck, married Mary Talman, daughter of Dr. Ebenezer Talman. Their daughter Anna married Timothy Field (son of David Field and Abigail Tyler); their son, Rev. David Dudley Field, married Submit Dickinson, and their famous sons were David Dudley Field, Justice U. S. Supreme Court; Henry Martyn Field, author and editor; and most notable of all, Cyrus Field, founder of the Atlantic Cable Company, whose courage and perseverance after two disastrous breakages "made electric communication sure" in 1866. The first public message had been sent by Queen Victoria to President Buchanan August 10, 1858. The youngest of the five children of Caleb Dudley II and Hannah Stone was Amos, soldier in the Revolution; he married Mary Evarts, daughter of Ebenezer Evarts; their son, Russell Dudley, fifth of six children, was the father of Mrs. Francis Sampson. He married Mary Baldwin, removing to Richmond immediately after. Six children were born to them in Richmond: 1. Russell died just reaching manhood. 2. Rev. Jacob Dennison, father of Mrs. Sarah Dudley Staples, who has three children: Kate married to Rev. Jacob Whitmore, has two children, and Henry and Dennison, both married, with children.

3. Caroline married to Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson.

4. Emmeline married Wm. Christian, five children: 1. Thomas married Kate James, of Detroit, their only child, Kate married Charles G. Taylor, one of Richmond's foremost younger business men; has two children, Katharine and Donald. 2. Elizabeth; 3. Mary; 4. William; 5. Emma, your dearly beloved cousin, married her kinsman, Judge George Llewellyn Christian, their home the abode of hospitality and kindness to all of us. She has three sons: 1. Stuart Grattan married Lightfoot Sims; two sons, Raleigh Colston and Stuart G., Jr. 2. Wm. married Aya Berg, a Russian lady; one son, George Llewellyn. 3. Frank Gordon. Every Southern family cherishes its hero of the Civil War: and some shine as radiantly in the trying years that followed. But few could tell the story which only Judge Christian's modesty prevents the telling, of terrible battles when but a boy,

of wounds which still cause suffering after sixty years, of study of his profession under greatest difficulties, of building up his fortunes from total loss, of leadership in every enterprise of Richmond, patriotic, legal, commercial, social, churchly: an Elder in the church, the counsellor of the Seminary—of all honored and beloved.

5. Elizabeth Dudley married Rev. Dr. Henry Martyn Parsons, of Springfield, Mass., later pastor of the Knox Church, Toronto, Canada; five children: Jessie, Emma, Walter, Henry married Harriet D. Kirkman; two children, Adeline and Henry; and Elizabeth (Bessie) married Rev. Dr. John Timothy Stone, Moderator General Assembly, pastor Brown Memorial, Baltimore, and later of Fourth Presbyterian Church, Chicago.

We recall their great loving kindness to us in Baltimore in 1903-4, and the little daughters, Elizabeth, now Mrs. Coleville C. Jackson, and Margaret, now Mrs. Charles B. S. Evans. Another daughter born in Chicago—Katharine.

WM. DUDLEY, from Sheen (Richmond) Surrey to Guilford, Conn., 1639. Representative to General Court.

m. Jane Lutman

Joseph m. Anne Robinson, 9 ch.

Caleb m. Elizabeth Buck, dau. Enoch Emanuel Buck 8 ch.

Caleb m. Hannah Stone, 5ch.

Nathaniel m. Mary Hart

John m. Sarah Lee

Horace m. Hannah Dudley

Horace Francis m. Mary Augur

Rev. Raymond A. Dudley, India

m. Katharine E. Clark

Wm. m. Deborah Lee

Wm. Lee m. Phebe Ives

Wilbur m. Marion Bailey

Lillian m. Rev. Lucius C. Porter

Dean of Peking University,  
China.

Amos

Russell

m. Mary Baldwin

David m. Mary Talman.

Anna m. Timothy Field

son Rev. David Dudley

m. Submit Dickinson

1. David Dudley Field.

Justice Supreme Court U. S.

2. Rev. Henry Martin Field

3. Cyrus Field of Atlantic Cable.

Name Dudley

Mary

Russell

Rev. Dennison  
Adeline Brown

Sarah m. H. L. Staples

Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson

see Sampson

Caroline

Emmeline

Elizabeth

Rev. Dr. H. M. Parsons

Edward m  
Kate  
H. L. Staples  
Dudley

Name Christian

Thomas  
Kate James

Elizabeth

Mary

William.

Frank

John Russell

Thornton

Emma

Judge Geo. L. Christian

Wm. m. Ava Berg.

Geo. Llewellyn

Frank Gordon

m. Chas. G. Taylor

Katherine and Donald

Name Parsons

Stuart m. Lightfoot Sims

Raleigh Colston and Stuart

Wm. m. Ava Berg.

Geo. Llewellyn

Frank Gordon

Ella Dudley

Geo. H. Davis

Eliz. m. Mr. Thompson

Jessie

Emma

Walter

Henry

m. Harriet D. Kirkman

Adeline and Henry

Elizabeth

Rev. Dr. John Timothy Stone

Elizabeth m. Coleville C Jackson

Margaret m. Chas. B. S. Evans

Katharine











## THE BALDWINS

Mary Baldwin, wife of Russell Dudley, was born in Hartford, Conn. She descends from John Baldwin from Buckinghamshire, of a very ancient family, who came to Milford, Conn., November 29, 1639. He married later Mary Bruen of Pequot, his second wife, who came from Cheshire with her brother Obadiah. Their father was Sir John Le Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford.

George, son of John and Mary Baldwin, born 1662, was deacon 1715: "left an enormous estate" and many children. His wife was Deborah Rose, daughter of Deacon Johnathan Rose, of Branford. Their son Israel was deacon 1745 and Town Clerk 1748: his wife, Dinah Butler. Their son Israel II lived at Branford and was known as Israel Baldwin of "Bear Place." He married Lydia Frisbie. Their son was Jacob, a Lieutenant in the Navy in the Revolutionary War. He afterward removed to Granville, Mass. His wife was Lucy Sharpe, the widow of Joseph H. Seymour, whose beautiful portrait hangs in the home of her great-granddaughter, wife of Judge Christian.

Jacob and Lucy Baldwin had six children: 1. Heman, who removed to Richmond in 1815. Many descendants: Lyons, Sweets, Kendalls, Wards, Tabbs, Kents, Dickinsons. Your lovely cousin, Elizabeth, Mrs. David Sutherland Sinclair, and her sister Grace. Mrs. Edward Morris, of Roanoke, were great-grandchildren. 2. Mary, your great-grandmother, Mrs. Dudley. 3. Dennison killed in battle on U. S. man of war "Peacock" October 10, 1814. 4. Russell, died unmarried in Gainesville, Ga. 5. Fanny married Jesse Read. 6. Lucy married George Van Duersen.

From John Baldwin and Mary Le Bruen descends also another family of Virginia Baldwins. His son John by his first wife married Deborah Bruen, niece of his stepmother; their son Nathanael married Mary Cougar and removed to Newark, N. J. Their son Elijah was the father of Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, Surgeon in Revolutionary War, who removed after peace to Winchester, Va., and married Mary Briscoe.

I. Their oldest daughter, Margaret, married Judge Wm. Daniel; their daughter, Mary Cornelia, married Mayo Cabell; their daughter, Mary Baldwin Cabell, married R. L. Brown,

and their son is Bishop Wm. Cabell Brown, of Virginia. Mayo and Mary B. Cabell's son, Wm. D. Cabell, had a successful school at Norwood, Nelson County, where your father was his pupil and ever after they were friends. He afterward lived in Washington, married his cousin, Mary Virginia Ellet, daughter of the famous engineer; their daughter married Amishaddai Moore, of Berryville, Va. 2. Wm. Daniel married Sarah Warwick; their son, John Warwick Daniel, was Senator from Virginia, eloquent orator. 3. Elvira Daniel married Charles Ellet, born at Penn's Manor, 1810; he "introduced the use of wire suspension bridges into America" first at Fairmount, Pa., in 1842; and the great bridge at Niagara Falls, 1847; their daughter, as said, married her cousin, Wm. D. Cabell. 4. Martha Daniel married Judge Wood Bouldin, a very distinguished lawyer.

II. Briscoe Gerard Baldwin, son of Dr. Cornelius, married Martha Brown; their daughter, Frances, married Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, "whom the Union-loving women of Richmond crowned with roses when he opposed secession in 1861!" The oldest daughter, Frances, married Rev. Dr. J. M. P. Atkinson, his third wife. 2. Mary married Dr. Hunter McGuire, the great surgeon, and their son is Dr. Stuart McGuire, equally famous. 3. Susan married Rev. R. A. Gibson, now Bishop of Virginia. 4. Margaret, with whom I went to school in Staunton, married Alex. F. Robertson, an old student friend of mine.

III. Robert Baldwin married Portia Lee Hopkins; their daughter, Mary Briscoe, married Rev. Dr. J. M. P. Atkinson, President Hampden-Sidney, his first wife; their older daughter, Portia Lee Atkinson, my schoolmate and dear friend, married Rev. Alfred Morrison, brother of Mrs. Stonewall Jackson; the younger daughter, Betty, is Mrs. Archie Owen, of Halifax County.

IV. Mary Baldwin married W. W. Donaghe; their daughter married Rev. Robert White; their son, Rev. W. D. White.

V. Wm. Daniel Baldwin married Margaret Sowers; their daughter, Mary Julia Baldwin, wonderful woman, the great, beloved principal of the long-established Seminary in Staunton, which now bears her name. My own debt to the influence of her goodness and to the loving friendship with which she honored me through the years after school life, can never be expressed.

My knowledge of this branch and its connection with your father is due to her request that I take her copy of Chas. Candee Baldwin's "Baldwin Family" and work it out for her, which she said she "had neither eyes nor strength to do herself."

From John Baldwin, of Milford, descends Mrs. Charles D. Larus, by both father and mother. The same Nathanael from whom my dear "Miss Baldwin" came, had a son Robert who married Mary Denham; their son, Zadoc, a soldier of the Revolution, had a son, Robert, who married Mary O. Gould; their son, Johnson Gould, married Jane Broadwell; their daughter, Jane, married her distant kinsman, Thos. Scott Baldwin, son of Rev. Barr B. and Cornelia Keen, son of Dr. Gabriel B. and Miss Burr, niece of the President of Princeton; his father was Jared B. married Damaris Booth; son of Caleb B. and Hannah Beach; Caleb, dying young, was described as "a pillar in the House of God taken while green"; his father, Samuel, son of Josiah, son of John Baldwin, of Milford.

Cornelia Keen Baldwin, daughter of Thos. Scott Baldwin and Jane Baldwin, his wife, married Charles Dunning Larus; three children:

1. Jennie Baldwin married John Hobart Reed and has seven children: Cornelia Baldwin, John Hobart, Jr., Chas. Larus, Wellford Claiborne, Stanley Pleasants, Pleasants Larus, Jane Larus.

2. Charles D., Jr., married Anne Eley Morris; three children: 1. Chas. D. III.; 2. Anne Harrison; 3. Elizabeth Baldwin.

3. Lewis Griffin married Anne Gavin Traylor; four children: Lewis Griffin and Cornelia Anne, twins; Roberta Traylor, Robert Lee Traylor.

Still another branch comes into connection with you on my side. From Nathanael Baldwin, brother of John (through Samuel of Guildford Timothy, Michael, William), Judge James William Baldwin married Margaret Jane Hoge, daughter of Rev. Dr. James Hoge and Jane Woods, who were cousins; their daughter married, 1870, Wm. J. M'Comb; had daughter 1871 and son 1873.

Other descendants of John Baldwin have been distinguished in all parts of our country. The noted family of Bruens go back to him by several intermarriages. Matthias Baldwin, founder of the great Locomotive Works in Philadelphia, through William, Matthias, Johnathan, John: and his wife Sarah Crane Baldwin

(Isaiah, Nath, Elijah, Nathaniel, John), both from John of Milford; Rogers Sherman Baldwin, Gov. of Conn. and Henry Porter Baldwin, Gov. of Michigan, both U. S. Senators, were of the same family.











## THE LE BRUENS

Mary, wife of John Baldwin, of Milford, was the daughter of Sir John Le Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, Cheshire. His life was published in 1641 "because of his great piety and goodness to the poor." It was republished in New York in 1854. I tried to find a copy, it was not to be had. But Rev. Henry Bruen with whom I crossed the ocean in 1898, told me his father had a copy. Later I obtained extracts from this "Life." "His home was none other than the house of God. The Primate of all Ireland said of him that "in him was the very beauty of holiness; he was of so amiable and cheerful a countenance that when I beheld him I was reminded of Moses whose very face shone as honoring some more than ordinary grace in the heart." He died 1625. His portrait was engraved and re-engraved. He and his sister, Catherine, are found in Christopher Morton's "Lives of Fathers and Reformers," which tells that he had "great part in the reformation and purity of the Church"; and that he "kept such open house for all that were distressed, as greatly to impoverish his patrimony and came near to reduce him to poverty." This may account in part for his children's emigration, together with the trouble Archbishop Laud and the High Church party were making for those of their belief.

By his third wife, Margaret, he had a daughter, Mary, baptized June 4, 1622, and thus was "sweet seventeen" when she made the voyage with her brother, Obadiah, and arriving in Milford, presently married John Baldwin. Of their descendants the Baldwin chapter has told.

Of the Le Bruens Mr. Tuttle, a Boston historian and genealogist, says: During the long period of 400 years, (from their settlement in Cheshire) the Le Bruens became connected by marriage and (so) descent with the most eminent families of Cheshire and adjoining counties, to-wit: Booth, Dutton, Balkeley, Venables, Brereton, Leigh, Holford, Stanley, Clinton, Montfort. Through some of these, as may be seen in the genealogical works of Burke and in various County Records they were descended De Veres, Bohuns Plantaganets, from William the Conqueror, the ancient Kings of Scotland, Alfred the Great, Hugh Capet

and Charlemagne"! Sir John Le Bruen was the thirty-eighth generation from Charlemagne. I have copied the entire descent!

From Obadiah, my friend, Henry Bruen, of Korea, is descended. On the deck of the ship as we journeyed to London, he was introduced to me, and I said, "Are you descended from Sir John Le Bruen, of Bruen-Stapleford, Cheshire?" "Why, how in the world did you know that?" he said. He and his brother, Norman, who was with him, went to the old place, but found nothing of interest. The next winter at Lafayette College Norman was ill almost unto death. Henry, called from Princeton, wrote me begging us to pray for his recovery. God answered our prayers. The next year Henry sailed for Korea, where he and his charming wife have worked ever since. His father, his uncle, his grandfather—all Presbyterian ministers.

THIS CHAPTER FINISHES YOUR FATHER'S  
MOTHER'S KIN

## THE WOODS LINE

In reality it is not Woods at all, if tradition speaks true, but Du Bois. My father, Rev. Edgar Woods, bred a lawyer, would not admit to his printed statement anything for which there was not a legal record. But he knew the tradition and when the old Frenchman, his professor at college, complimented him openly before the class as the only one who "got the accent," and later asked if he were not of French blood, he acknowledged of necessity that so the fathers had said. He used to tease me about the untrustworthiness of tradition; whereas, I held that besides being interesting, it was useful as suggestion or guide in looking for data, with such a wandering tribe. Dr. Neander Woods' theory about Cromwell's soldier is untenable: our own branch knew that they were Scotch and they believed in the French origin. Hanna's "History of the Scotch-Irish" (which name I hate, as you know, claiming only Ulster-Scotch) gives numerous settlers in Ulster from Scotland named Woods with our given names, not only Wm., John, Richard, and a "Widow Woods," but Adam, Patrick, Peter, Andrew, Archibald, all of which appear in the first generations on this side. As to the name translated, I came back from Philadelphia once triumphant, when in the library I had found record of a family of Du Bois in New Jersey who had received a grant in Colony days, had later translated their name to Woods, and had had an entry made upon the County Record that the change had been made "because of difficulty of pronunciation"; also that the record was "here inscribed lest any question of title to their grant arise to their hurt." I find, too, that Mr. Philip Bruce cites a Hugh Wood in Lower Norfolk, 1656, who was originally a Du Bois, but changed to Wood.

The name Woods is frequently found in all languages, as all names of natural objects are, like Hill, Field, Rivers, etc. There are plenty of Woodses as well as Woods, not related to us, in England and Ireland. The Garter-King-at-Arms is a Woods. In Scotland the name is less frequently found: we all came away! We went there Du Bois: we left Woods, after a generation or two.

Do you remember our Scotch friend at Nantucket, Miss Mae Leod, who was disposed to question my Scottish rights—she “never heard of a Woods in Scotland!” But a week later she came back with an apology. She had been reading Ramsay’s *Miscellanies* and found mention of his going to “hear ane Wuds preach,” a note explaining that Wuds was Woods. And preaching, too!

So it is probable that as we go back from Virginia through Pennsylvania, through Ulster, through Scotland, we also go back to France. There had been much intercourse between Scotland and France, both hereditary enemies of England, for centuries. More than one royal marriage had been followed by alliances between maids of honor and nobles. Also by the poverty of Scotland and its factional strife, many a cadet of gentle family had been drawn into the ranks of the Royal Scottish Archers, the King’s body-guard since Charles VI, like Ludovic Leslie in “*Quentin Durward*”; and they had intermarried with the gentry of the French provinces. Boats carrying merchandise went back and forth. As the Reformation came, friendships were formed especially with the West of Scotland which still carries French words in its daily speech, praising a man for being “bien and douce.” It is interesting to find that the tune we call “Dundee” is named “French” in Scotland, and evidently came from la belle France.

But it was not so “belle,” not so “heureuse” at any rate, to that Michel or André, after Bartholomew’s terrible day. My grandmother Woods used to fill my delighted ears with the story of their escape. They lived a day’s journey from the sea, and had dealings with sailor friends and Protestants in the port, which one we do not know: possibly La Rochelle, though from my recollection (and I always feel I lived through it, so vivid the story) it seemed a smaller place. Because that Michel or André Du Bois would be well known there and recognized as attempting to escape—and it was the galleys for the attempt—if he were seen with his whole family; suspicion would be quick. So having planned carefully, he made a sort of deep cradle in a thick oak in the woods—du bois, indeed—about half way to the coast, and at night took the older of his two children—my grandmother called her petite Anne or Annette—a little girl of six,

and hid her up in the tree. He said, "Be brave, dear child, and say nothing." Then he went back home, took his wife and baby the same night and reached the port early the next day. Leaving them the next night, he went back for his little daughter. Meantime Annette had slept and wakened, had eaten of the bread and water left her, and had watched for her father. But when he came he found a bivouac of soldiers, a big fire burning, feasting and drinking going on. There was no way to reach her without being seen in the bright light: so he climbed into a tree as near as he could, and managed to whistle a little bird signal well known to her. And there they had to stay concealed, afraid to move, unable to speak, but with the tiny twitter of that precious signal to keep heart in the wee damsel. "Be brave," and brave indeed she was; "say nothing," and so she did. Think of the terrors of those times, that taught such a baby caution and self-control! The dragoons finally departed late the next day, after forty hours hiding for her. "The Forty Hours," my grandmother called the story. Meantime the poor mother had visions of capture, of the galleys for him, and—worse to those parents, convent-rearing for Annette; but she "bided donce"; and finally, the family reunited, set sail in a friendly boat, and steering clear of the French coast in the darkness, reached English waters and so the Port of Galloway.

From the incomplete "Lists of Refugees for the Religion" in London, I copied names of Du Bois: André, Jean, Michel, Adam, Guillaume, from Poitou and La Vendée, finding refuge there after the Revocation. But our crossing to Scotland must have been earlier, for the father of our Michel, now Michael, was born in Scotland, and he in Ulster in 1684, the year before the Revocation. His name means the "splendour of God," His great Archangel, and was always pronounced here in early days Scotch fashion, in three syllables as emphasizing El the name of God. Mary Campbell, Michael's wife, was born in Scotland "of the Argyles." They did not tarry in Ulster, for a great hope of freedom to worship had appeared across the sea. In 1724 they arrived in Philadelphia, in 1732 in Virginia, in 1734 in Albemarle; "home at last," where Foote in his "Sketches" mentions being entertained in his home. The summer of 1895, three kinsmen, Dr. Neander Woods, Mr. Michael Woods Wallace, the wonder-

ful blind man who saw more than most people with eyes, and my father, made a pilgrimage of filial piety to establish the site of the old home at "Blair Park," which had burned down many years before. They found it. Close by, a thicket of roses white and fragrant, marked the spot where Mary Campbell planted the slip she had cherished all the long way from Scotland first and then from Ulster and from Pennsylvania! as one of Micajah Woods' old letters told. Major Varner mentioned that near Lexington where that brother and sisters lived there was a well-known white rose called the "Sarah Lapsley" rose, probably a scion from that beloved and well-travelled plant of remembrance. Michael brought with him his wife, five daughters, five sons, three nephews and a niece. Another son was born in Virginia. His oldest son, Richard, remained in Augusta, as did also his oldest daughter, Magdalena, the wife of John M'Dowell, and Sarah, who married Joseph Lapsley. The three nephews and niece were the children of his sister, Elizabeth Woods, and Peter Wallace; they were William, Andrew and Peter and they married their three cousins: Hannah, Margaret and Martha Woods, respectively, while Wm. Woods married his cousin, Susannah Wallace. There were many such repeated intermarriages, cousins, or a wife's sister with the husband's brother; there were few of their "own folk" and a horror of marrying "outside." An old letter speaks with reprobation of one who had occasioned great distress by his marriage to "a godless girl of common stock, one of the heathen hereabout." The "up-country" had a rather undesirable population of runaways and "wanted" men, until our Scotch and Ulster-Scotch brought a fine, pure, strong current to clear the stream.

So the eight cousins decided to get married: but how? Needs must the knot be tied by a Church of England minister. The Test Act still held in Virginia, and no other marriage was legal. The nearest minister was at Orange, the new Court House, sixty miles away, and no road. Albemarle was not yet a county, not until 1744, out of Goochland, itself only made in 1724. Orange was formed only in 1732.

An old letter tells of the wedding journey of the four Wallaces and four Woodses, young folks full of vitality and fun—the



oldest under twenty-five, the youngest just fifteen. It was October weather and glorious moonlight. Through the pathless woods they went, finding a trail by signs of broken branches and "cairns" of stones, and once in a while an open "Savannah." The story goes, in such an open they ran races—all on horseback—and they sang all the songs and some hymns they knew—and danced the Scotch reels—and had a good time generally!

The very first thing Michael did, after making a shelter for his family, was to build with his sons and sons-in-law, a church beside his house; and not long after another at Rockfish, each with its school. Opequon, near Winchester, claims to be the first Presbyterian Church ever built on the main land in Virginia, 1734; but it did not much, if at all, antedate Mountain Plains. The "Eastern Shore" has the honor of the first, Rehoboth, 1683, and Francis Makemie.

A descendant of the Rev. Saml. Black published the following in the *Charlottesville, Virginia, Chronicle*, March 21, 1879, from the old document in his possession:

Ivy Creek, March 29, 1747.

Whereas it is agreed or proposed that ye inhabitants of Ivy Creek and ye Mountain Plain congregation joyn together with ye congregation of Rockfish, to call and invite ye Reverend Samuel Black now residing in ye bounds of ye Reverend Mr. John Craig's Congregation, to be our Minister and Pastor to administer ye ordinances of ye Gospel among us: All we, whose names are hereunto affixed, do promise and oblige ourselves to pay yearly and every year ye several sums annexed to our names, for ye outward support and Incouragement of ye said Mr. Samuel Black during his abode and continuance among us, for ye one half of his Labour in ye Administration of Gospel Ordinances to us in an orderly way, according to ye Rules and Practice of our Orthodox Reformed Presbyterian Church: as Witness our Hands.

This was evidently written by Michael Woods, who signs first with £1.s.10, and his son, William, follows with the same, Archibald with 1.5, William Wallace the same, Andrew Wallace and John Woods, Sr., with 15s. Five other Woodses sign: Michael, Jr., Nathan, Patrick, John, Jr., and Archibald. Eleven of this

family out of fifty-seven names. Four others give as much as one pound—the rest an average of eight shillings each.

Their love of their church was a passion, nurtured by years of persecution in the "Killing time" in Scotland under Charles II and James, when the persecutor was the Church of England, not the Church of Rome; their dearest had died at the hands of dragoons, had been beheaded, burned at the stake, drowned in the rising tide of the sea. Seeking relief they had gone to Ulster, and there had fought bravely for the Protestant Succession. With other Presbyterians they had awaited recognition from Wm. and Mary, which they had a right to expect, not only for their "like faith" with the Holland Church; but with the further claim that William owed his crown largely to the defence of Ulster where the Siege of Londonderry kept back James' forces and prevented their junction with Claverhouse as planned. The delay brought the victory of Killiecrankie where Claverhouse at last came to the end of his suave cruelties.

The Scotch in Ulster had no desire to adventure into the unknown beyond the ocean, and they thought the King would presently lighten their burdens. For ten, twenty, thirty years with incredible patience they waited, but were doomed to disappointment. What Macaulay calls the "perfidious ingratitude" of the Stuarts toward the Presbyterians of Scotland seemed to follow with the Stuart blood to William's heart. Nor were they only negative wrongs that sapped their sturdy loyalty to the King. We, their children, ought never to forget what they suffered and braved for conscience sake.

"Awake remembrance of these valiant dead  
And with your puissant arm renew their feats!  
You are their heir, you sit upon their throne;  
The blood and courage that renownèd them  
Run in your veins."

—King Henry V.

They had only to bow in the Temple of Rimmon once a year, to take Communion in the English Church at Easter, and their political status would be established and every disability

removed. But this they abhorred as sacrilege, to observe so sacred a rite for political reasons.

What drove them from their country "for faith and freedom to worship God" was the exactions of the Test Act, the Act of Uniformity, the heavy tax they were forced to pay to the alien Church of England, their martyred ones protesting. No Presbyterian could be an officer in the Army or Navy or Customs; he could not practice in any Court of Law; he could not be a member of Parliament. Nor was that the worst. What cut to the quick was the insult to their dearest feelings. They could not be married by their own ministers. Such marriage was disallowed; godly couples were dragged to Court and fined for "unlawful cohabitation," their precious children declared illegitimate.\* Was it a wonder that from 1704 a great host set forth across the Atlantic and that for forty years, there was no cessation? "Every one who had the price of a passage came." And it was the grandsons of these exasperated Presbyterians who were the backbone of the resistance to George III in 1776: one of the "revenges of history."

Even on this side there was no rest short of Virginia. For in Penn's much vaunted "asylum," unfriendly "Friends" soon passed restrictive laws against these thrifty "up-and-coming" folk: so they pressed on. In Albemarle Michael Woods patented in 1737 more than 1,300 acres on Mechum's River and Licking-hole (where buffalo and deer came for a salty taste), and the same day purchased 2,000 acres on the headwaters of Ivy Creek. It is believed he was the very first settler in upper Albemarle, finding there the virgin wilderness. He seems to have been a little better off than most of the refugees. He and his family had used their time well in Pennsylvania from their landing in 1724 until they "got away from the Quakers" in 1732. There are twelve deeds recorded in West Chester County, Pa., between those years, to and from Michael, William and Andrew Woods.

Tarrying only two years in Augusta County, Michael left there his oldest son, Richard, and his son, Samuel, and also his oldest

\*Henning's Statutes shows that even in Virginia a bill had to be passed in 1780 legitimizing children of parents married by Dissenting Ministers. Think of a marriage by the hands of John Dunbar (of whom his Byrd "in-laws" were so ashamed) being good, and one by Samuel Davies null and void!

daughter, Magdalena, already married before coming over to John McDowell. She lived to be 104 years old, a very remarkable woman of whom so many picturesque tales were told.

Over and over is she mentioned in the old letters. She was a prime favorite with all her kindred, and had "half a hundred" namesakes; there were Magdalenas in every branch of the family.\* She is described again and again: tall and straight, handsome with "dazzling" white skin, big blue eyes and "long, long yellow hair"; a witty tongue, great charm, a dashing determination which carried everything before her; a rather imperious person evidently, but very attractive and much beloved. An old letter speaks of her riding a famous black stallion, in a riding coat of "hunter's green" with gold buttons and a "bonnet of many plumes." Her hospitality was noted, and ministers were always her guests as a matter of course. Her husband, Capt. John M'Dowell, son of Ephraim M'Dowell, was the first commander of the Valley forces against the Indians, a splendid soldier, a man of high character and great influence. But his life was cut short. He had February 28, 1739, at Orange Court, qualified as to his settlement in Borden's Grant "that he had imported himself, his wife, his son Samuel, his servant, John Rutter, at his own charges from Great Britain in the year 1737 to dwell in this Colony, and that this is the first time of proving their rights in order to obtain land pursuant to the Royal Instructions." In December, 1742, a party of thirty-three Delaware Indians came into the settlement professing friendship, and were entertained at Captain M'Dowells "who treated them with whiskey." Everybody did, in those days. Prohibition was not even a dream of good people for a hundred years later; and the Whiskey Rebellion in 1794 was supported by the best Christian people in defence of their rights! Poor John M'Dowell's hospitality was fatal to him. The Indians became "troublesome" and he was sent, as known to be friendly, to "conduct them out of the settlement." As they were nearly beyond its bounds, a white man suspecting treachery, fired at an Indian. Instantly the war-whoop was raised and a sharp contest followed; the Indians retreated, leaving seventeen of their

---

\*Scotch Presbyterians had repudiated the aspersion of the Roman Church and cleared the character of the "Saint."

number and seven Virginians dead, among them alas! Capt. M'Dowell, "a costly loss," says the old chronicle.

He left three children: 1. Samuel, born before coming to Virginia, was Captain at Point Pleasant, 1774, active officer in the Revolution, member of Governor's Council 1781 (Test Act gone with British rule), one of the first judges of the Kentucky Court. He has a host of notable descendants. 2. James M'Dowell had one son, James, Colonel in War 1812, father of Governor M'Dowell. 3. Martha married Col. George Moffett, who having gone on business in 1742 to North Carolina, never returned and was believed to have been killed by the Indians. After seven years, his death established in law; his wife, Mary Christian, who had seven Moffett children, married John Trimble; one son, James Trimble, his son Allen Trimble, Governor of Ohio.

Col. Moffett was Justice of the Peace, Elder in the Church, and one of the first trustees of Washington College, Lexington, now Washington and Lee University. His children were John, James M'D., Joseph M'D., Mrs. Gen. M'Dowell, of Kentucky; Mrs. Col. Joseph M'Dowell, of North Carolina; Mrs. Kirk, of Kentucky; Mrs. James Cochran, of Augusta County. The Charlottesville Cochrans from her. These McDowells and Moffetts were all grandchildren of Magdalena Woods M'Dowell.

About 1745, she married Benj. Borden, Jr., of Borden's Manor, a man so highly esteemed in the large business affairs he had about his immense grant, that the saying passed current "as good as Ben Borden's bill." John and Magdalena M'Dowell had signed one of the first contracts as landholders under this grant. Mrs. Greenlee, John M'Dowell's sister, said that Magdalena "flouted" Ben Borden for years as "common" and his inferior; but Mrs. Greenlee was a testy old lady, somewhat given to "flouting" herself! Borden died of smallpox in 1753, leaving Magdalena a very large estate; they had two daughters; Martha, who "ran away" and married Benjamin Hawkins, and has many distinguished descendants. Hannah never married.

Mrs. Greenlee is even more bitter against Magdalena's third husband, John Bowyer, twenty years younger than herself, a school teacher of good family; there were no children. The accounts of him vary greatly. It was not a happy marriage, and her relatives disliked him, resenting his advantage from her for-

tune. Mrs. Greenlee's testimony in the famous suit which fills two folio volumes in court records, says that Magdalena prudently made a marriage settlement, but that Col. Bowyer managed to destroy it; "laid claim to all the land, selling and giving away as he pleased." Her prejudice avowedly strong. On the other hand, the diary of Rev. Hugh M'Aden praises him. In a list of subscribers to Rev. John Brown's salary at Timber Ridge Church, for which the M'Dowells had given the land, 1748, the Bowyers gave twice as much as others. Her brothers and sisters were intimate in their dealings with him. Michael Woods, Jr., her brother, in his will, 1776, names Col. Bowyer, his brother-in-law, executor in terms of affection and confidence.

Richard Woods, son of Michael, was one of the first settlers on Borden's Manor, 1737. His descendants were unknown to us until recently, when it is a pleasure to find cousins distinguished in Church and State. A great-grandson was Rev. Hervey Woods; his son, Judge Thos. Hall Woods, of the Supreme Court of Mississippi, who is father of Mrs. Coit, of our Korean Mission; his grandson, Gen. Edgar Woods, of the Spanish War, and another grandson, Hon. J. M. Richardson, editor and member of Congress from Kentucky.

Richard had a good education and was associated with Capt. John M'Dowell, his brother-in-law, in the surveying.

The History of Rockbridge County says that it is strange how the name of Woods, so important in the first century of its annals, seems to have disappeared. The sons of the family went West; but the blood remained in the M'Dowells, Moffetts, Reids, Moores, Caruthers, Houstons and others, and in Prestons, Rosses and Whites of today!

Richard was one of the first "Justices of the King's Peace" for Augusta County, October 30, 1743; was appointed High Sheriff of Augusta, November 16, 1757; and Augusta then ran from what is now Rockingham and Page to the southern border of the State, and west to "the utmost limits of Virginia" on the Mississippi River! The House of Burgesses spoke of Fort Pitt as in Augusta County, and there was trouble with Pennsylvania about it, until finally settled according to the Mason and Dixon Line, which had been run in 1767. Among Richard Woods' securities when sheriff were John Bowyer, his brother-

in-law, and Samuel M'Dowell, his nephew. Of the latter he had been appointed guardian, with Wm. Preston and Robert McClanahan as his bondsmen in 1742. He was the first High Sheriff of Botetourt when it was formed from Augusta. Later when Rockbridge was formed, it left his home in the new county two miles south of Lexington's site. His land lay along "Woods' River" (now New River) and "Lapsley's Run" with Magdalena M'Dowell's, Peter and Martha Wallace's, Joseph and Sarah Lapsley's; so the three sisters and brother were almost in sight of each other about Lexington. His will dated June 2, 1777, left considerable property, land, negroes, 2,000 pounds to his wife, Janet, and two sons, Benjamin and Samuel, Samuel executor.

It is almost a pity to repeat the story, though "so human" which Miss Betty Alexander, of Lexington, his great-greatniece, told to Major Varner, her cousin, in 1893, when over seventy. Her mother lived until after the Civil War, remembered well her grandmother, Magdalena Woods; who said that she had lived a "short walk" (a mile or two was nothing) from her brother, Richard, and was with him when he died; that he said he was a wiser man than Solomon who questioned whether a wise man or a fool would come after him, for he knew that only a fool would come after him! "This," he said, reported old Sister Magdalena of her "inlaw"—for he had in mind his wife, Janet, who was noted as a silly woman!" She did not "think he meant his sons." He did not seem to be in a very Christian frame of mind; but he was a very old man, feeble and suffering, and we do not know his exasperations!

#### "THE MISSING LADYE"

It must have been his granddaughter who was the "Maglene Woods" taken captive by the Indians whose tragic story was so often duplicated in those terrible times. A letter from Thos. Dabney Woods, a very old man, to Micajah Woods, August 2, 1888, quotes from his father, Wm. Woods, the story of the "Missing Ladye." "My sister, Polly, and I went over to Rockbridge to visit our M'Dowell cousins Christmas, 1767, and were there when Cousin Maglene got back. We were all fiddling and dancing at the M'Dowells one night, when a black messenger came a-running and called out 'Miss Maglin' is come, Miss Maglin



is come!" It was pitch dark and the snow knee deep; but we all broke for the other M'Dowells, about a mile distant, pell-mell, hard as we could go. In the dark Polly M'Dowell stumbled and fell, and all choked with snow and out of breath made no sound; those behind all ran over her, burying her in the snow. Presently we reached the house and there was Maglene who had been dead two years and more, as all thought. After the confusions and excitement had subsided, some one said, "where's Polly M'Dowell!" and then one remembered she had run over *something*, did not know what it was. Just as we are going out the door to look for her, here she comes, all covered with snow; the black messenger found her. Andy said, "Polly, ain't you most froze?" "Froze, indeed! I never was so hot in my life!" And there was Maglene who had been carried off by the Indians and killed—alive again, all dressed in a full suit of Regimentals—scarlet coat, epaulettes and all. She looked fine and handsome, and was glad to get back; but she was heavy-hearted for a girl only seventeen; and she told her story, a very affecting one, burying her face in her hands as she came to parts of it, and we not looking at her. She had been visiting her cousins at Kerr's Creek that October day in 1764 and the men were gathering the corn—the girls helping and laughing. She was just fifteen, a pretty child, as we could see. A big crowd of Indians came shooting and howling; the men pushed the girls behind the piles of corn and tried to defend them; but they were killed quickly, and the Indians took all the women for captives. Across the Ohio river they were divided, and she was given into the hands of the chief and suffered the horrible fate of all captive woman, alas! In his way, the chief tried to be kind, but kept her to himself, guarding her closely when he went trading to Detroit. There an old squaw was to keep watch of her. But Maglene was seen by the English officers of the fort, and attracted by her beauty, they planned her escape. They arranged a sham fight among themselves, and the Indians delighted in the game. The old squaw's eyes upon it, Magdalena was spirited away to the fort. But her troubles were far from over. The detested Gen. Gage was the commander, and had no respect or regard for any woman. Completely in his power, she was forced into new depths of humiliation, alas! alas! How we longed to be



at his throat, the beast! So months of distress and anguish passed. At the end of a year, life and death having touched her and gone by, her desperate sadness, always wishing for death and tempted to kill herself, she moved again the compassion of honest hearts, and some of the officers again helped her escape the white brute as they had the Indian. She cut off her yellow curls, so like her namesake aunt's, stained her fair skin, and clad in an officer's suit from head to foot, booted and spurred, she mounted a fine horse, and sped away, on her long and difficult journey. After two months of many adventures, but meeting kindness by the way, she arrived at home at Christmas 1767. Was ever within three years more heart-breaking tragedy compressed?"

She was taken back into all the tenderness her kin could show her: is said to have married a cousin and gone West. I made inquiry of all the old people about her, and some thought they knew. But when an old cousin wrote that she married a M'Dowell and lived to be 104 years old, it was evident he confused her with her namesake aunt, Magdalena Woods who was Mrs. M'Dowell and afterwards Borden and Bowyer. Even Mr. Addison Waddell thought this famous lady had been taken captive, but corrected the statement later.

The identity of the tragic heroine is lost, for dozens and scores of the family moved to Kentucky and Tennessee after the Revolutionary War. Her troubled story with its safe ending is forgotten. Let us hope the remainder of her life was happy.

#### BY BABEL'S STREAM

Another story of captivity had for its heroine another namesake of Magdalena. Her brother, Michael Woods, Jr., and Anne Lambert had a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Dalertus Shepherd, their daughter, Magdalena, married Thomas Gilmore and lived on Kerr's Creek. It may have been these cousins little "Maglene" was visiting. The Gilmore narrative told of the fearful days when the French priests displeased with the cession of Canada to Great Britain at Fontainebleau 1763, incited the Indians to attack the British settlers. Blow after blow of savage cruelty kept the Valley in fear. In the first "Kerr's Creek Massacre" Thos. Gilmore, Sr., and his wife had been killed. His son,

Thomas, living at some distance escaped with others to Timber Ridge Church. But the next year, October 10, 1764, forty or fifty Mingoes and Delawares came suddenly. Thomas Gilmore was shot down, and his wife standing above his body, fought desperately to keep off the Indians who wished to scalp him. But she and her four children were taken prisoner with thirty others; sixty left dead. In the long hurried march to the Ohio, her little baby crying, was dashed by a savage against a tree, the little body impaled on a pole, and all the captives made to pass beneath it! Across the Ohio, the captives were commanded to sing for their captors' sport. Broken with grief and fatigue, no song was possible. The Indians threatened that unless some one sang, all should instantly be put to death. It was then that the heroic courage and unselfish effort of Magdalen Gilmore rose to the desperate need. "She prayed to God," says the old chronicle, "to help her, not doubting Him"; then lifting her sweet voice, she sang the old Psalm of their Scottish psalm-book:

"By Babel's stream we sat and wept  
When Zion we thought on."

Then one and another strengthened by her noble example, their own hearts lifted to the God who brought back even from Babylon His people—they joined the psalm. And the Indians, always admiring courage, spared them! The next day they were divided among the victors, Mrs. Gilmore and her son, John, to one; her two daughters just in their teens to another; their heart-rending cries when torn from her lingered in her memory, for never again did she hear of them, and could only think of them as wives to some Indian chief, far, far away. But doubtless upon every remembrance of them, she commended them to "the God of their fathers." She was sold to French traders. Her son was rescued by Jacob Warwick. He had traveled to Fort Pitt and found the boy tied to a board and laid upon a roof, to prevent the teasing of mischievous Indian boys. The Indian foster-parent loved him, and asked an exorbitant price, so Warwick planned a rescue. He went on a hunting expedition with the Indians and would take an Indian child to "ride behind," each in turn, John Gilmore also. Indian suspicion lulled, he one

day with John fell behind, and set his swift horse upon the homeward journey. Some years later the mother was brought back, and, united, they lived at their old home. When I first read of her in Mr. Waddell's *Annals*, I said to my mother, "She must be Lutie's ancestor (my sister-in-law's). I wish she were kin to me, that splendid brave woman." Some months afterward, reading old letters loaned me by Micajah Woods, I found that she was indeed of my own blood.

The Woods men seem to have taken great pride in the women of their family, and indeed they repaid it heartily. In these old letters many times are the praises repeated of Aunt Magdalena Woods M'Dowell, of her niece, Mrs. Campbell, and her great-nieces, Mrs. Ould and Mrs. Cummings. The story of Mrs. M'Dowell has been fully told. Her namesake Magdalena Woods, daughter of her brother, Michael, Jr., married in Botetourt Wm. Campbell, probably a kinsman through her grandmother. "She (Mrs. Campbell) was a woman of high character and very bright mind. She talked much and clearly of family history in which she took great interest and pride. She was said to have known the whole Bible by heart, and could locate any chapter and verse. She repeated many ballads of border warfare in Scotland and also in Virginia extolling the brave men of her kindred. Some fell at Point Pleasant with "Brave Charley Lewis" and many in the War for Independence." Dr. John R. Woods and Major Varner, her great nephews, knew her well. The *Lexington Intelligencer* of June 5, 1830, noted her death "May 31st, Mrs. Magdalen Campbell, wife of Wm. Campbell, Esq., died in the 76th year of her age; a resident of this county many years and distinguished for intelligence and piety." Her will left one-half to nephew, John Woods, Mercer County, Ky.; the other half, shared equally by children of nieces, Margaret Gray in Kentucky and Magdalen Gilmore and her children. This Magdalen must have been granddaughter of the captive.

Major Varner tells of his aunts, daughters of James Wallace, son of Col. Saml. Wallace, son of Martha Woods and Peter Wallace, her first cousin; Elizabeth, Mrs. Ould, of Campbell County, and Magdalen, wife of Rev. Parry Cummings. "They lived to be 87 and 81; very intelligent, with wonderful memories, in possession of full faculties to the last. Both had reached

middle age when their parents died, that time of life when people of respectable parentage take great interest in matters genealogical, especially when they come of good folk. Mrs. Cummings was full of narrative of pioneer adventures, of the heroism and piety of the Woods, M'Dowell, Lapsley and Wallace men and women; an adventurous race, of a dauntless courage and enterprise and of a loyal faith in God. They were noted as woods-craftmen, horsemen, hunters, Indian fighters, first magistrates of new counties, builders of churches and Elders in the same."

Mrs. Campbell was born 1755. She was grown when her brothers went to the war and married before her parents' death. "She never visited any of the kindred that she did not recount the glorious deeds and heroic death of these Wallace brothers," Adam, captain; Andrew, captain; James, ensign; Hugh, captain; Malcolm, captain; five sons of Martha Woods. Major Varner had the wills of Adam and Andrew, written in camp, said he "never could read them that a lump did not come in his throat." They mention, among other things, their horses Terror and Nimrod, gold and silver buckles, a green regimental coat, a scarlet cloak, a Hessian sword. One old letter says the Wallaces had "fierce Highland blood, with its quick anger, its generous impulses; in some it was retained in resentments and narrow prejudice to my day. They are generally tall and lean, angular, with ruddy, clean-shaven faces, blue eyes and reddish or warm chestnut hair inclining to curl. It is a family whose records so precious, so glorious are a part of the lustrous history of more than one American Commonwealth." Another speaks of "*Antiqua et venerabilis Silvanorum gens*"!

From Wm. Wallace and Hannah Woods (seven children) through Wm., who married Mary Pilson; their son, Michael, married Lavinia Lobban; their son, Michael Woods Wallace, totally blind, but a wonderful merchant, making change perfectly and said to have been the best judge of a good horse in the county. Above all, an able, faithful Elder. His son, Clarence, a distinguished teacher in Nashville; his daughter, Mrs. Wm. P. Buck, one of the Virginia Synodical's valued officers.

With the family of Dr. John R. Woods, of "Holkham," we were always very intimate. Michael's son, Michael, Jr., married

Anne Lambert; their son, Wm., married Joanna Shepherd; their son, Micajah, married first Lucy Walker, second Sarah Harris Rodes, widow of Wm. Davenport. Micajah was "Gentleman Justice" in Albemarle more than twenty years, Senior Justice and High Sheriff, very wealthy, had 100 slaves and about 2,000 acres. His son, John Rodes, graduated in medicine at the University of Virginia, but devoted himself to scientific farming, an authority in such matters. His wife, one of the loveliest women, was Sabina Lewis Stuart Creigh, who made their hospitable home a pleasure to us always. Their oldest son, Micajah, for many years Commonwealth's Attorney, handsome, courtly, the father of beautiful daughters, is affectionately remembered by me. He enthusiastically helped me in all my family researches. His only sister, Margaret, married Warner Wood and lives at "Farmington," one of the most famous places in Virginia with its old paintings and books and interesting collections.

To follow the wanderings of the children of Michael through the wilderness of those early days, to tell how they helped first hand to build the States South and West, how they were leaders, first magistrates of counties and county clerks, first judges, members of Legislatures and United States Congress, Governors; how more than fifty of his grandsons and their sons were in the Colonial and Revolutionary Troops, twenty-five at least officers; how they run to hundreds in a list of the Gospel ministry—all this would fill volumes: behold how much is written in the chronicles of Dr. Neander Woods, his able and loyal great-great-grandson.

To touch here and there, once in each generation, among many equally worthy, there was a son of Michael's, John Woods\*, who in spite of being a Presbyterian, was commissioned Major 1766 by Governor Fauquier, and Colonel 1770 by Lord Botetourt. A grandson, Col. Archibald Woods, sent to the Virginia Legislature when twenty-two, and the youngest member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention, 1788; a great-grandson, Dr.

---

\*Col. John Woods married Susannah Anderson, whom he had known in childhood; he went back to Pennsylvania and married her, perhaps when he was sent to the Presbytery of Donegal to beg for that scarce article, a preacher. Susannah was a preacher's daughter; her father, the Rev. James Anderson; her mother, Margaret M'Dowell, sister to Lydia, who married Capt. James Bryson and was my great-grandmother.

Ephraim M'Dowell, the world famous surgeon; a great-great-grandson, James M'Dowell, Governor of Virginia; a great-great-great-grandson, Gen. Lew Wallace, author of "Ben Hur"; a great-great-great-grandson, James Pleasants Woods, M. C. Va. 1922; a great-great-great-great-grandson, Robert Woods Bliss, third Assistant Secretary of State 1922; and a host of distinguished preachers and missionaries found elsewhere in this record.

Andrew Woods, your great-great-great-grandfather, son of Michael Woods, of "Blair Park," and Mary Campbell, was educated for the ministry; but a persistent throat trouble prevented his preaching. God seems to have said to him as to David, "It was well that it was in thine heart," so many of his children have carried out his purpose; and better, by the way, than Solomon did David's. Before he was twenty he was sent to the Presbytery of Donegal in Pennsylvania, to beg for a minister to be sent to the church his father and brethren had built; but, alas! the supply was inadequate, and year after year the appeal was sent in vain. They kept up their worship and their teaching of the Bible and the Catechisms. It is reported of more than one of them that they "knew the Bible by heart, chapter and verse," and doubtless many of them owned, like Michael Woods, Jr., as shown by Executors' List, "four Bibles, four Catechisms and a Confession of Faith." Finally nearly all the Clan moved away from Albemarle, those left were discouraged and disappointed of a minister; the Baptists came, less insistent upon an educated ministry, but striving to fill the need and preach the Gospel. They entered in and took possession: so that "Mountain Plains" Church, built by those hands that loved the Church of their fathers, is today a Baptist Church! and Micajah Woods' grandfather, grandson to old Michael, a preacher, was known as "Baptist Billy"!

It was in 1766 that Andrew Woods left Albemarle County. Exactly 100 years after, 1866, his great-grandson, my father, Rev. Edgar Woods, came "back" to be pastor of the Charlottesville Church. Andrew Woods "went West" to what was afterward in 1772, made Botetourt County. He was one of the first "Gentlemen Justices of the King's Peace." George Woods had his commission and gave us a photograph of it. In 1777 he was High Sheriff, succeeding his brother, Richard, who had been High Sheriff also of Augusta County. Andrew Woods mar-

ried, 1750, Martha Poage; they had six children when they went to Botetourt, the youngest, Archibald, my great-grandfather, two years old; two daughters were born there. His home in Albemarle had been three miles from "Blair Park," his father's place, nearer than any of the children, except Wm., who lived there and inherited it. It was within sight of Greenwood on C. and O. R. R. just south of the brick mansion owned by Michael Wallace, grandson of old Michael Woods.

Leaving Albemarle, Andrew sold 500 acres in one place, and 900 in another. In Botetourt he lived about nine miles southwest of Buckhannon, near Mill Creek Church. The eight children were: 1. James married Nancy Rayburn. Three of their sons: Joseph, Robert and James, Jr., went to Western Kentucky about 1800, invested in acres of timber and shipped to Europe via New Orleans. Removing to Nashville, they bought coal and iron lands and operated large iron furnaces. They also were successful bankers. Not many of the name are left, but most of the "old families" are of the Clan: Andrews, Armisteads, Austins, Bells, Branches, Castlemans, Fosters, Howells, Lapsleys, O'Bryans, Thompsons, Trabues, Washingtons.

I remember hearing Dr. John R. Woods, of "Holkham," tell of his visit to "Westwood," which he described as "palatial," and was enthusiastic about the handsome men and beautiful daughters of the family.

Robert Woods, his host, had married Sarah West, of Lexington, Ky., daughter of Edward West, "who first applied steam to boats," and sister to Wm. E. West, the noted artist. Of their seven children, Josephine, a great belle, a fine musician, married John Branch, son of the Governor of North Carolina (five children).

Robina married Wm. Blair Armistead; four sons and two daughters: 1. Robert married Nannie Minor Meriwether Humphreys, an interesting name to a Virginian's ear; six children; Carl married his cousin, Jane Foster; Ellen married Rev. Henry Searight; Nancy Minor married Dr. Ellis S. Allen, a noted surgeon—a son, Ellis S., Jr.; Rev. West Humphreys was chaplain at the front in the World War; Wm. C. married Anne Rheil.



2. Julia married Mayor Thos. M. Andrews; three sons "fine in war and peace," and a daughter.

3. Mary married James W. Hughes; three children.

4. James Woods married Kate Washington.

These are all Armisteads.

II. James, Jr., of the "three brothers," married Elizabeth Kay; they had eight children, of whom Robert Kay married Susan Berry and moved to St. Louis; their daughter, Susan, married Given Campbell; her son, a distinguished physician; Margaret married Moses Greenwood and Anne Lee married Wm. Henry Bliss; their son, Robert Woods Bliss, now third Assistant Secretary of State. Anne, daughter of James, Jr., and Eliz. Kay, married R. B. Castleman, and her daughter, Eliz., married Francis Porterfield. Andrew, the good old name, married Love Washington: Eliz. m. Saml., Kirkman and Susan m. G. G. O'Bryan.

Margaret, daughter of James Woods and Nancy Rayburn, sister to the "three brothers," married John Moore Walker (eight children); their daughter, Catherine Rutherford, descendant of the "saintly Samuel" and of Joseph Alleine, married her cousin, Rev. Robert A. Lapsley; from them a notable group of ministers and of "women who minister," including Samuel Norvell Lapsley, who with Wm. Sheppard, his faithful colored comrade, founded our African Mission on the Kongo in 1893. From Mrs. R. A. Lapsley's brother, Robert, comes Mary Walker, wife of Alfred D. Mason, and her sister, Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Dr. John S. Nisbet, of Korea.

III. Agnes Green, another sister to the "three brothers," married Charles Clay Trabue, a descendant of the Anthony Trabue, who came to "Manakin Towne" 1701 with Bartholémi Dupuy, of the story as told in the Sampson chapter, and whose son married Bartholémi's daughter, Olympe. Their son, Daniel, wrote an account (published in Va. Hist. Soc. papers) of the escape from France in 1687. Anthony had a considerable estate, but counted freedom to worship God more precious. He and a friend, both young men, took a cart and loaded it with wine, then went to sell it to the farthestmost guard: when night came left their horses and cart, made their escape to an English ship, and so to England's blessed freedom: whence after fifteen years to



Virginia. These Trabues have intermarried with your other kindred several times.

2. Elizabeth, dau. Andrew Woods and Margaret Poage, married David Cloyd—Cloyds, Houstons, McGavocks, M'Ewens, Trevillians. Of these was Rev. Dr. Houston, our beloved \* "Cousin Hale," one of our first missionaries to China, then Secretary of Foreign Missions, and again returning to China—also, his namesake nephew, Professor in Washington and Lee University, whom you remember as teacher at Pantops. 3. Rebecca married Isaac Kelly, Wheeling; her daughter, Martha, married Alex. Mitchell; her daughter, Nancy, Zechariah Jacob; her daughter, Martha, married Dr. S. W. M'Ilhenny, son of the noble old pioneer minister, the beloved "Parson" M'Ilhenny. Three daughters. Anne married A. J. Clark, of Wheeling; she is the active supporter of every good work. Susan married John T. Price, son of Governor Price, dying young left a daughter, Janie, who married John C. Dice, and who has been my beloved friend and loyal co-worker in more than one undertaking, including this. Rebecca married Heber K. Withrow; they were our kind hosts when Father and I went to the Virginia Synod at Lewisburg, just before it was divided, and Father had such great pleasure in meeting old Mrs. Montgomery and these other kin. 4. Robert Woods married Lovely Caldwell; from them Eoffs, Tallants, Coxes, Yarualls. 5. Andrew, Jr., married Mary Mitchell M'Cullough: Hoges, Nalls, Baldwins and my father's dear "double cousins." 6. Archibald married Anne Poage, my great-grandparents. 7. Mary married James Poage, her cousin—Tylers, de Veres, Williamsons, a host of others. 8. Martha married Henry Walker, Elmores, Ballards, Harveys, another host! Are they not all written in "One Branch of the Woodses" by my dear father?

My father's beloved "double cousins" were the eight sons of Andrew Woods III and beautiful Rebecca Bryson, my grandmother Woods' sister, who used to say that her sons were so lovely and helpful to her that she never missed a daughter! Cousin Bryson, the eldest, was a notable citizen of New Orleans for sixty-odd years, living to the age of ninety-four—very suc-

---

\*I used to tell him that only Virginians of Scotch blood could call our relationship "cousin."

cessful in the shipping and steamboat business, acquired the title of "Captain" from being "big boss" of so many steamboat captains. Still better, he was the honored Elder of the First Church for more than fifty years. Your father and I had a delightful visit in his home in 1887, and I again in 1905. You remember Edgar, Father's namesake, and the three dear sisters who visited us. Oliver and John we never knew. Luther married Molly Neel, who died lamented, leaving a son and her daughter, Betty, who is the wife of Rev. John Young; her son, Alfred, first lieutenant in the 112th Infantry, was the first American officer wounded at Chateau-Thierry; afterward captured and four months prisoner in Germany; his brother, John, with the McGill University, Canadian battery, in all its battles, badly gassed. Mrs. Neel, as well as Molly, beloved of all our family, was a remarkable character and full of anecdote. When Henry Clay's election to the Presidency was uncertain for weeks—no telegraph then—and he did get the popular vote—she fell actually ill of suspense. Every day her physician, our kinsman, Dr. Houston, would come in with the latest news, until at last his gloomy face told the tale. "It is all over, doctor?" "Yes, all over, no hope." And then, she said, telling me of it—"I turned my face to the wall and wished that I might die." To our old-line Whigs—as we all were—it was the deluge! Imagine any of us now caring to the point of dying for any election, even Woodrow Wilson's!

Archie achieved in St. Louis the same successes in church and business as Cousin Bryson's in New Orleans. You may remember his lovely daughters and their visit to us with the little nephew who is now a missionary to Persia, Albert Edwards. Another brother lived in New Orleans, Alfred. When we were there they had scarlet fever in the family, and we stopped at the curb to "visit," he standing in his hospitable door, handsome and jolly. They were all handsome, the sons of Rebecca of the lovely dark eyes. Henry was Professor in Washington and Jefferson College for forty years, during which he supplied a church some miles in the country. Finally he received the Carnegie retirement; and, after baptizing and marrying and burying his people for four decades, they formally called him, free, to be their pastor! I believe this instance to be quite unique. His daughter, Mrs. Hamilton, is a notable missionary in China, and her daughter

was also, now the wife of Norwood F. Allman, Vice-Consul, U. S. A., at much discussed Tsing-tau.

And Cousin Frank, you know, with his beautiful white head and classic features, the pastor for fifty years at Martinsburg, W. Va. He married Julia, one of the "brilliant Junkins"—a family of college professors and profound divines, of poets and missionaries. David, D. D., and Seminary director with his father. Dr. Moore told me it was the only case of father and son on the Board together, though often in succession. When David returned from his first year of study at the Seminary, his father asked him to preach. A dear old lady rejoiced in both sermons "as good as his father's *nearly*"; but when wearied he sought to refresh himself by standing upon his hands with feet straight up in the air, and so walking up the long walk from his father's gate to the door in the moonlight, the good old mother in Israel was terribly shocked, and never could understand how anybody that could preach two such sermons, could do a circus trick like that Sunday night! That "stunt" was the delight of your childhood at "Pantops," and his "limberness" and athletic strength gave him great power with the students of the V. P. I. when pastor for years at Blacksburg. It was told of him (though he said it was not exactly so) that invited on first going there to the Y. M. C. A., some boys at the rear were giggling and noisy. David first made some general remarks about reverence: no effect. Then he politely requested those who did not wish to worship, to leave the room to those who did: no effect. Then, the story went, he gave out a hymn and while it was being sung, walked quietly back, took the chief offender by convenient parts of his garments and "threw him across the street." "Well, not exactly!" His muscular Christianity had order after that, and he was always referee and umpire for their games. His brother, Mitchell, studied law at Washington and Lee, where Andrew also graduated, and he practiced for a time some distance from home, returning to a partnership with Senator Faulkner. When he had been at home a month, his mother told me, he handed her a roll of bills. "What's this?" "My board." "Nonsense, you don't pay board in your father's house." "Well, for four years I have paid a man I didn't like, I reckon I'm surely going to pay my own father." They were all that independent sort, making their own

way through college. Andrew, after teaching at Mercer College, won a Fellowship with four years at University of Pennsylvania, where he distinguished himself in every way, before going as a medical missionary. He married Fanny Sinclair, sister to Elsie, wife of Dr. Van Renssalaer Hodge; the year before, in the Boxer rising both had been burned alive at Pao-ting-fu. People wondered at Mrs. Sinclair's saintly calm and confidence in giving at once another daughter to China.

COL. ARCHIBALD WOODS

Two years old when the old home in Albemarle was left, and the new in Botetourt established, born November 14, 1764, Archibald whose name came with Mary Campbell's blood, was 11 years old when the Revolutionary War began. Botetourt troops were full of his kinsmen, Campbells, Breckinredges, Poages, M'Dowells, Lapsleys, Shepherds, Lamberts, Wallaces. A tall, black-eyed, eager boy he was "sure he was old enough to go, he could beat a drum." But mother Martha held him back until January, 1781, when he was 16. Then in that terrible winter when Washington, worn out by "slackers," declared that if all others failed, he would take his stand in Augusta County by the Blue Ridge with that staunch and strenuous race to which Archie belonged—at last his brave mother commended him to the God of his fathers and let him go. He was made sergeant in Capt. John Cartmell's Company, to his great delight. They marched away, their horses floundering in snow and mire, to North Carolina, where, under Col. Otho Williams, they were matched against the trained troops of Tarleton and Cornwallis, and had hard service. Then transferred to Gen. Wayne's command, under Lafayette, they were present at "the curious engagement at James-town in July" when Cornwallis drew near with his army, and Lafayette attacked him, being informed he had only a small force; discovering the error, he withdrew, and Cornwallis for some unknown reason departed without further fight! Later Gen. Wm. Campbell, his kinsman, took command. The same "fatal illness bred of miasma" which ended Gen. Campbell's noble life, nearly carried off young Sergeant Woods. He was taken home helpless to his mother, and for a time she despaired of his life. In this way he missed the surrender at Yorktown, to his life-

long regret. After a horseback journey to Kentucky for his health, he removed to Ohio County, Va., which sent him in 1787, when only twenty-two, to Richmond as their representative in the House of Delegates. The next year he was the youngest member of the great Convention to vote upon the Federal Constitution.

He was a magistrate from 1782 until his death in 1846; for long years Presiding Justice of the Court. He was commissioned Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment, Tenth Brigade, Third Division, December 5, 1809; resigning his Colonelcy in 1816, he said that he had then been for thirty-six years in "actual military service for his country."

His activity in all public affairs was incessant. The chief need of the country was transportation, and he was constant in efforts for a great highway to Washington and to the West, and for the accomplishment of the long-discussed Kanawha Canal which was to unite the James and the Ohio! One of the founders of the first bank in all that region, the Northwestern Bank of Virginia, famous in the Great Panic as one of the few in the country which did not suspend payment, he was its president at that time and until his death. He had a voluminous correspondence with all the chief men of the day, and left hundreds of letters from them with *copies* in his hand of all his replies! These are still at "Woodsdale," his old home. George Woods sent them to my father, chests and barrels of them, which he examined and returned; among them he found letters from Col. Samuel Reed, my mother's grandfather, a lawyer likewise, and equally interested in that great highway. By patent and purchase he acquired an immense landed estate, and is said to have owned 60,000 acres; much of it, long a wilderness, is now the richest coal and oil lands of West Virginia, enough to make every one of his descendants a millionaire! A group of gentlemen once on the street in Wheeling were discussing the probability of the moon being inhabited: "I am sure it is not," said one, "or Colonel Archie here would have a quarter section!"

Like the men of his race, he was tall and of a spare figure. The fair Campbell blood with its blue eyes, did not show in him; he "harked back" to his forefather Michel and the dark-eyed strain of Poitou. My father said, "His face was strong and calm, his eyes very dark and bright, his hair dark brown worn in

quaint fashion, brushed straight back from his face, and tied in a queue with a ribbon behind. His portraits never did him justice. The one painted for the Bank gives the impression of a short man of a squat figure; he was just the opposite, tall and stately. The other portrait, of which we have the photograph, like that of his wife, was painted the winter after so many of the children had died, and is too sombre, in him hard and stern." Artists were rare in the "West" and none too expert.

He married his first cousin, Anne Poage, a great beauty. She lived to be 90, and within a year of her death, her complexion was like "peaches and cream," a lovely old lady. She was palsied the last year and tremulous. Phebe Paull and I, babies, her great-grandchildren, were taken to see her, and both of us frightened, cried out. It hurt the old lady very much. She said, "I am grown so ugly that my own children are afraid of me." But there had been nothing "ugly" about the rosy, black-eyed girl Archie's mother, after a visit to her kin "back" in the Valley, brought out for a visit from which Anne never went back to live. Martha's purpose was evidently like Isaac's when he sent Eleazar to Padan Aram. Our Scots forebears had a great opinion of "suitable" marriages with "kent folk"; one old letter already mentioned speaks of a man who had married "a godless girl of common stock one of the heathen hereabout." So Mother Martha provided a proper wife for her youngest favorite son, just 23 years old. The day they became engaged—and Archie lost no time, with Anne's winsome charms in view—they had been riding horseback; reaching home, they got down by the beautiful big spring (with the old spring house over it today in the middle of Woodsdale suburb) and quaffing its cool water, Anne smiling planted her willow switch on one side of the spring branch, and Archie (no doubt with equal smiles, though only her dimples were mentioned) planted his on the other. Both grew—they are still growing! In my childhood the story was told me and Great-grandmother's tree and Great-grandfather's tree shown me—big and fine. Great-grandmother's was struck by lightning some years ago, but put up from the roots. Young trees, descendants of both, sent me by George Woods, are now growing at 3505 Brook Road, my present home, Richmond.

The marriage so satisfactory to the family, was not approved



by everybody. Mrs. Dr. Grinnan sent me a copy of a letter written by her great-grandfather and the great-great-grandfather of John Stewart Bryan, my opposite neighbor, in which he laments the wedding of "lovely Anne Poage" to "a big grave, homely man like Mr. Woods." My father resented such an aspersion upon his grandfather's comeliness, declaring the green-eyed monster responsible. Another old letter from James M'Pheeters, March 26, 1789, to a friend, says, "You must not be surprised when I tell you Miss Anny Poage is married to Mr. Woods, the delegate from Wheeling. He is nearly double her age and she barely fifteen, they say, which I can credit. (He was just 23.) He is very tall and dark. There is one thing I wish you would try to solve: How comes it to pass that the handsomest women get the homeliest men? Perhaps riches entice them. It is likely in this case. He is very rich, and money is very scarce at present!" The animus of this is evident! Among the letters preserved are some from Archie to his wife while he was on public service in Richmond: brief and to the point. In one he tells of sending "by a sure hand" the "osnaburgs" and "sattin" with others things she had desired: "I send the red shoes Betsy asked for and lest Polly cry, I send a pair for her also, and the shoes and slippers for thyself." He also sends "barley sugar"—the Huyler of the day—for "the bairns." She went once, as Martha had done before her, to visit the kin in Augusta County, the sister who had married Parson Wilson, of the Old Stone Church. Another sister was there, Mrs. Thos. Wilson, from Morgantown. She writes Archibald: "Mary hath had three letters from Thomas, and I but one from thee. The time is long." The pathos of it always touches my heart; yet I make the excuse for Archie that he was very busy with the country's affairs in Richmond, and "Thomas," a man of perhaps more abundant leisure. After this remark about Thomas, it is only fair to give the record of his public service, which I found later. He was also member of the Virginia Legislature, was member of Congress 1811. His son, Edgar Campbell Wilson, M. C. 1832; his grandson, Eugene, M. C. 1868; Eugenius, another son of Thomas, was member of Virginia Convention 1829-30, and Alpheus Poage Wilson in the Virginia Senate. All these Robert Poage's descendants.

Archibald and Anne had twelve children :

1. Elizabeth, "Betsy," m. George Paull; three children: Rev. Alfred, Judge James and Archibald Woods, who died young. Cousin Alfred married Mary Weed, who, with her parents and her sister, "Aunt Sarah," were the best beloved friends of my father and mother. Dr. Weed, his dear pastor, honored as counsellor in father's early ministry. As you know, no kin are nearer and dearer than these. 1. Anne, the oldest daughter, married Samuel Palmer, her home so hospitable to us, its memory precious, and all her loving kindness to my mother, as her mother's was also. She is still beautiful and charming in advanced years, as you both have lately reported; her two sons, Alfred Paull Palmer, successful in the shipping business; and Samuel Merwin, who is an artist, "with all the good gifts the fairies give," was very active in Y. M. C. A. in the World War. Alfred married Elizabeth Ashmore and has one son, William, now in Princeton. Sam married Emma Francis French.

2. Phebe Paull married Edward Hanckel, son of the Episcopal rector at Charlottesville, whom she met at our house. She died after two very happy years at her home, "Ivy Cottage," in Albemarle, and her little daughter did not long survive her. Her husband married again after several years and left three children.

3. George married Minnie Kinney, a well-known writer; he was pastor first at Bloomfield, N. J., and afterwards until his death at Upper Montclair; his second wife was Elizabeth Polhemus Sutphen, very lovely and beloved by the family.

4. Punnette married Dr. Willard Wayland Hayden, of Boston. Her one son, Paull, you know as the delightful comrade and brilliant writer. She herself, though an invalid, always bright and sweet, a woman of rare gifts.

And Mary—and Richard M'Kinley, her "good man," what words can tell what they have been and are to us all? Their home always open, their hearts so loving, the bonds of kindred "doubled and twisted" by close association and a thousand never forgetting lovingkindnesses. You know what it meant to you both in your school and college days at Bryn Mawr, as well as to me in many years. Richard as well as Mary, seems as much kin as she: no welcome ever surpassed his. We are all proud of his reaching the Vice-Presidency of his Bank, the Bank of



North America, Philadelphia, the oldest bank in this country, to which he came by unbroken progress from the beginning of its service, entered at 16 when leaving high school. He is an Elder in the church, active in Sunday school, and every good work of the community, as she is also. Their two sons are Rowland Paull, a lieutenant in the World War, Merle's chum from childhood, and Richard, Jr.

2. Judge James Paull married first Jane Fry; their three sons: Archibald, Joseph Fry and Alfred. About the time we left Wheeling Cousin James married the second time Eliza Jane, the daughter of Mr. Saml. Ott, my father's Elder in the little church in South Wheeling, and his trusted friend. There were five children of the second marriage. All these Wheeling Paulls and their children are substantial and important citizens, most of them dwelling in Woodsdale, the suburb formed from the old homestead.

II. Thomas Woods, my grandfather, was a banker with his father; was often away on business for the bank, and on one of these journeys to New Orleans, died and was buried there among strangers, when my father was only four. Years after my father searched out his grave; there was none of the family at the time who could do it. His old father had erected a handsome monument to his memory in the burying ground at the Old Stone Church, twelve miles from Wheeling, where so many of the family rest. I remember in the spring of 1863 my father taking us all out there when he went to have the family lot cleared up. It had been overgrown with brambles and briars, and my father and mother carefully kept us children back, until the two negro men he had employed had cut down and cleared away the luxuriant wild growth, including poison oak, of which I heard then for the first time. Burials are no longer allowed in this ancient cemetery, my grandmother being the last of us, interred there; but the families represented in that city of the dead, formed some years ago an association with a permanent endowment for perpetual care; so that my father's filial and reverent devotion is fully satisfied in its being now a place of beautiful and exquisite order.

Thomas married Mary Bryson; their six children were: Anne Eliza, Sarah, Theodore, Archibald, John Henry McKee, Lydia.

Anne Eliza married James Suydam Polhemus, of an old New York family; the whole connection almost worshipped her as one of the perfect people; her beauty, her goodness, her accomplishments were unfortunately the bane of my childhood, as I was named for her, and she was held up to me as a model; to my despair, from the time her first bit of sewing, preserved by my grandmother, with its pretty little stitches was shown me about five years old, struggling with my first botching efforts; it was intended for encouragement; it had quite the opposite effect. Every mention of her wrought in me a deep humility, not to say humiliation. She and her husband had a beautiful home on Long Island, where she was surrounded with every thing that money and devotion could suggest; but it was all of no avail to keep her, and the dreaded "decline" carried her away the year before my birth, leaving only a tender memory.

Sarah had a tragic end. The children's nurse was a great favorite with their mother, and Grandmother would believe nothing against her, thinking their relatives' warnings were prejudice, when they thought her crazy. My aunt, the wife of Uncle James Baker, then Lizzie Forsyth, told me she saw Sarah on a beautiful Sunday morning in May, standing at the door of her home waiting for her mother to go to church; a lovely child of seven, with long fair curls, wearing a white dress and broad white hat with blue ribbons and sash, and smoothing her long white "mitts" with a child's delight, a bonny sight. Five minutes later, she was burned to death, found by the fireplace of the dining-room in flames; many believed it the work of the old trusted servant. But it was not until the sudden death of baby Archie shortly after that the old woman was removed from the household.

Theodore grew to manhood, he and my father very devoted to each other. But the "dread disease" appeared. The two brothers took the long journey on horseback to visit the kin in Eastern Virginia, hoping it would restore health and strength. It was on this journey that they visited Weyer's Cave, as you have heard, and inscribed their names and the date.

Some twenty-odd years later, Father with my two older brothers, on a walking tour, were viewing the cave. Sam and Henry seized with desire to leave their names in the depths of the earth, were restrained by Father's "Come, boys, you know about fool's

names." "But, Father, you wrote your name, didn't you, when you were a boy?" "Oh, no, I did no such foolish thing." Just then—wonder of wonders—amid those thousand names, Henry's candlelight (no electric then) fell on two names. "But, Father, look!" Theodore Woods, Edgar Woods, Wheeling, Virginia, and the date. It was a great joke on the dear old gentleman. The brothers' long-ago journey back to Wheeling ended, and a few months later Theodore died—January 27, 1851.

John Henry M'Kee Woods was born while the family were living in Pittsburg, close to the McKees, Mrs. McKee being grandmother's sister, Sarah. She had had several children who had died at birth. A few days after this youngest Woods named for the uncle was born, Aunt Sarah had a little baby who died after a few hours. Their doctor, a dear family friend, feared to tell her of the child's death, as she was desperately ill; he therefore begged my grandmother to let him put her little baby in place of her sister's, and to save the sister's life, thinking it was only for a few days, she consented. But the convalescence was long and slow, and by the time Aunt Sarah was well enough to be told, she could not give him up. She urged that grandmother had other children, she none; that they all lived together, and indeed after my grandfather's death following within two years, they did. Finally he was legally adopted, giving up the Woods name.

In Grandmother's later years, the McKees long dead, she lived with Uncle Henry. After her death, in ill health, he gave up his large business and retired to a farm near Shelbina, Missouri; there he married and had two daughters, Mary and Anne M'Kee. Mary married Mr. Hunt and has a handsome home near the point where New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut meet. Anne became an accomplished teacher, a fine linguist, and married Signor Tasquier; lives in Rome. Uncle Henry wrote me not long before his death, asking me to take charge of the little girls' education; but there was no convenient arrangement possible, and they went with their mother to Washington, Pa., where Cousin Henry Woods' family knew them well. He was then professor in the college.

III. Martha Woods, third child of Archibald and Anne, married Charles D. Knox and had three sons, Franklin, Stewart,

Robert. These moved to Columbus, Ohio. I remember Aunt Knox and her big old house high on Main Street, Wheeling, with its terraced garden behind and the big river view. The gloom of the house was intensified for me by the impression made by the funeral of Uncle Knox; the hall was papered with one of those tapestries with a "continued story," and such papering always has been associated in my mind with the odour of death mingled with that of parched coffee; for years I could not bear burnt coffee fragrance. The old lady was always kind when we went there, and gave us delicious cakes in her back parlor where the sun shone on the river; but we children were always glad to get away. I know now that I am old, that it is hard on little children to be with sick old folk, though, my grandchildren are mighty sweet and friendly to me; and, of course, we were only great-niece and nephews to Aunt Knox.

IV. Franklin died young at sea while on a voyage for his health.

V. Anne at 16, also died of the same tragic "trouble."

VI. Mary married Eugenius Wilson, of Morgantown, her first cousin; her two children were Fanny and Anne. Anne married her cousin, John J. Hoge. She died at the birth of her one child, Eugene, and Cousin Fanny took devoted charge of him. Carrying him in her arms down the stairs one day, she tripped and fell headlong; in her effort to shield the baby from harm, she wrenched her back with serious injury from which she never recovered. In 1864 she came to live with us, Eugene going to his father, who had married again. For seven years she had the devoted care of my mother and father. She was a great sufferer, and we grew up with caution about not disturbing Cousin Fanny. She died suddenly at Lancaster, Pa., where my mother had taken her to the famous surgeon, Dr. Atlee, for an operation, which was found impossible; my poor mother there alone with her.

VII. George Washington, born blind, or rather with very imperfect sight, married Mary Cresap; no children.

IX. John, also blind, married Ruth Jacobs; had six children: Archibald, Joseph, George W., Hamilton, Anne, Martha. Of these, Joe and George were my dear friends, and used to visit us. Joe was a brilliant fellow at Princeton and in his law practice; was in the West Virginia Senate for years. He was engaged to

a beautiful girl, who jilted him just before their wedding day. Unfortunately, he let it ruin his life, and died within a year or two. Once on a visit to us, he asked me to let his lovely sister, Annie, then about fifteen come to us for me to teach her. But her health was failing then, and she "faded away" like so many of them; her sister, Martha, following the same sad way, and later Hamilton also. Archie married his cousin, Rebecca Jacobs, and left three daughters, Ruth-Anne, Martha and Rebecca. George, always so dear and affectionate to us, married Jane Pryor, lovely and beloved. Their only child died at birth. Their visits to us, always such a pleasure, their deep interest in you children and your education, their generous gifts, their home to which they brought us for delightful visits, can never be forgotten. George suffered many years from a cancer on his face, for which he enlisted every remedy, including the new X-ray and radium, all to no avail except to defer the long torture. The joy and solace of his life, his wife, his darling from his childhood, with whom his married life was so blessed and happy, was taken from him nearly two years before the end of his agony came—by a short three days of appendicitis with its unavailing operation. His large property which he had greatly increased from the original value of "Woodsdale," he left to Archie's three daughters.

Three other children of Col. Archibald and Anne, Emily, William the second, and Hamilton died of that same "decline" just as they grew up. It was when their parents were worn with anxiety and grief that the portraits at "Woodsdale" were painted. The tubercular "trouble" so fatal to their children some people thought was due to their being first cousins. The tendency seemed to descend to the next generation. Franklin Knox, Anne Wilson Hoge, all of Uncle John's children but one, my father's sister and brother, all were swept away by the same dread disease. My mother was anxious for my father, but no trace of the trouble ever appeared in him, or in any of us.

"Woodsdale," the old home, is now the most beautiful suburb of Wheeling, full of handsome homes; the sale of the sites for these made wealthy Uncle John's family; it was left to him because of his total blindness.

My mother always felt little kindness to Col. Woods because she

felt he treated my father ill; he was much blamed by people in Wheeling. Father was his favorite and was made executor of his will; he was given every opportunity for his education, and gave great satisfaction when he studied law and practiced successfully. Col. Woods believed he would rise to political distinction, and it was bitter disappointment when he followed his conscience and studied for the ministry. It is interesting that both your grandfathers gave up much, to preach the Gospel. Father had the bulk of the estate under the old will; the second continued him executor, but gave him only a small share.

Father was born in Wheeling, December 12, 1827. His father died when he was four. For some years they lived in Pittsburg. At the time of his sister's marriage, they made a memorable journey to Missouri. The bride and groom in their carriage, the M'Kees, the Thomas Woodses, the Andrew Woodses in theirs, wagons with baggage, a cavalcade, the boys riding horseback part of the time, then exchanging to the carriage; some twenty people in all, through the sparsely settled country, long miles of forest in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois. It was at this time that the "famous" fast day occurred, when the youthful Edgar was said to have eaten for supper as many eggs as he was years old and then rolled under the table sound asleep! Mr. and Mrs. Polhemus returned, but the others remained for a year or two. Father, at twelve, entering Marion College with his brothers, his cousin Bryson Woods and the other sons of his aunt Rebecca, of whom there were eight. In 1840 his mother brought her three sons to Washington College, where father graduated at 16. Then he went to the University of New York. After practicing law for two years, he went to Princeton Seminary.

My brothers used to delight in various tales of him as a lively boy. He loved to go out from his home in Wheeling to his grandfather's "Woodsdale" in vacations and week-ends and never forgot the stewed chicken with cream gravy and the feather-light waffles they had always for Sunday breakfast. The boys chuckled to think of my dignified father in such an adventure as harpooning a fine little pig with a pitchfork when playing a whaling voyage; or when he teased the dairymaid, and the old darkey locked him up in the spring house, with its crocks of milk in the flowing water, and he regaled himself taking off the cream! So when

his sons found his expense account at Princeton they undertook to tease him about his "extravagance," and the inordinate amount of peaches he bought; until finally Mother, unwilling he should be thought self-indulgent, explained that many of the students being poorer than himself, he opened all those peach-baskets for them! It was characteristic of him to do good and say nothing about it; he would never have explained even to his own sons. He had to leave Princeton without graduating, because of his brother Theodore's death, and almost immediately his grandfather's. Executor of both, it took much time, as there were many debtors, and much scattered and various property. So when his old pastor wanted him to take a little mission church in South Wheeling, he having met my mother, wanted to get settled. When the Presbytery was to meet someone wrote to old Dr. Archibald Alexander, and he replied they might "proceed to ordain Mr. Woods with full confidence as he knew more when he came to Princeton than most of them did when they left"!

His first church was a mission from the old First in Wheeling, in which he was born. When the Second had been formed he and his mother went with it, and at 21 he had been made an Elder. The pastor was his beloved friend, Dr. Cyrus Dickson, with whose family we have always had the warmest friendship. The fine Leavens girls who visited us were granddaughters; Delia, and the only son, Dickson Leavens, missionaries.

A story my grandmother used to tell on herself, anent self-knowledge. The membership of the new Second Church was small, and when they decided to build, it was difficult to raise the money. My father was just beginning his law practice, and was not wealthy. Returning from a meeting to consider the building and much stirred in heart, she went to her room to pray that "God would open the hearts of His people to give." Presently Father came in. "Edgar, have you made your subscription to the new church?" "Yes, mother." "How much," "A thousand dollars." "Mercy, Edgar, you can't afford that"!

The winter before, my mother had gone with her mother from her home in Martinsburg to visit her brother, James Reed Baker, a man of large and successful business. The Wheeling of that day was the home of great and instant hospitality and my uncle



was popular. Mother used to tell how within forty-eight hours of their coming, nearly a hundred people had called, and they had twenty-five invitations. People took time to be friendly, and it was a gay and charming society, in which conversation was a pleasure; dancing was only occasional, and cards rather under ban, associated with the gambling houses on the river shore, and the flashy professionals of the boats to New Orleans. It was some days before she and my father met, as he was absent when she arrived. Everywhere she had heard of him, and nothing but good: "nobody seemed so wise, so good, so charming." When they met, the attraction was mutual from the first, and through fifty-six eventful years, it never waned; they were lovers to the end. My mother was greatly admired and more than half a dozen suitors, in spite of her gentle discouragement, urged their ardent courtship. One of the most devoted, however, accepted his dismissal, and going on business to the "old country" married and reached Wheeling with his bride the same day father and mother arrived there. The wedding day was September 7, 1853. They lived at the hotel for a few months until their house was ready.

A tale of these days we children used to enjoy, was of a great wedding feast of the old-fashioned kind. The beautiful table had a large epergne in the middle with glasses of jelly, fruit etc, on its narrowing shelves. My father having declined to take wine—a mischievous cousin who thought his new-fangled scruple a joke, brought him a foaming goblet of golden hue. Busy talking, he thanked her, took a spoon from the table and ate, amid circumambient smiles,—“What is that?” “Fine custard, your fair hand made it.” “So it did—its eggnog!”

He was like the old minister who innocently wrote a lady who sent him brandied peaches, that he thanked her most for the spirit in which they were sent!

Father had intended going as a missionary, but the shadow of the family “decline” was thought to be an obstacle; then he planned to go as a home missionary to California in “49,” and he and his mother sold their good old mahogany, to their regret when they found it best to remain East. But the remove to California was on the horizon until 1857, when the old First Church of Columbus, Ohio, called Father to succeed his cousin, Dr. James Hoge, who had been pastor fifty years.



Dr. James Hoge was the oldest son of "sweet Elizabeth" Poage and Dr. Moses Hoge, president of Hampden-Sidney. He married his cousin, Jane Woods, and for fifty eventful years was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Columbus, Ohio, where my father succeeded him. He was a severe looking old gentleman with a very kindly heart: his dark study with its sombre pictures filled me with dread. I remember his patting my small head as we came out of church and saying, "Lassie, can't you sit still?" whereat I was unreasonably furious. The next Sunday, impressed by Mother's admonition, things were better, and going out he said, "Well, you did sit still! was it very hard?" in a tone of tender sympathy.

It was told of him and Cousin James Paull, both of the "big, silent Woodses," that the divinity Doctor on a visit to the kin in Wheeling received a call from his young cousin. After greetings and seating themselves, it was said that Dr. Hoge waited for some remark from the young man, and he feeling it courteous to leave the opening to his elder, also waited. Both waited, and the visit ended in silence! Probably not a true tale, but significant of the popular opinion of their taciturnity.

Dr. Hoge's daughter, Elizabeth, married an eloquent preacher, Dr. Robert Nall, a successful evangelist, who did much good; their family has a remarkable record of preacher sons, and equally useful "Elders-wives" daughters.

There were regrets in leaving Wheeling with so many dear relatives and friends. I was born there. The Dicksons used to tell how the three little sisters were so excited at hearing of "Mr. Edgar's baby" that they wanted to rush off that hot July day to see me; their mother restraining, they rose before light next morning slipped out quietly and walked nearly three miles to appear at our door before six o'clock! My first visitors and life-long friends. My one recollection of this first home was of going down to the river with Grandmother, dipping my little red tin bucket full of water, and of seeing the white curtain of our window flapping in the breeze; this was in the spring; I was three in July.

Five happy, useful years at Columbus followed; but the last was full of war trouble. In 1861, Father resigned because he felt he would be out of sympathy with most of his church. But

they refused to accept his resignation, and the Presbytery declined to let him go. So he stayed on until March, 1862. Already prisoners were coming to Camp Chase, and my mother with Mrs. Thurman, wife of the Governor (afterwards Senator), used to go and take various comforts to the poor fellows. Mrs. Thurman was a Universalist and one day returning after seeing some of the brutal treatment by some guards (Germans, by the way), she said "if there is no hell, there ought to be, for such men!"

One Sunday night at close of service, a prisoner in gray with his guard went up to speak to my father. Mother rose from her pew, to greet him; and when she saw the gray, she burst into tears. It was Rev. Walker Gilmer. By the Governor's influence he was later allowed to come to our house for supper; it was on a corner, and I remember the soldier with his gun on his shoulder marching back and forth across the front of our yard and down the side to the back gate. After the war when Mr. Gilmer was pastor of the Fredericksburg Church, he sent Mother his picture with his autograph and II Tim. 1:16, which reads: "The Lord give grace to the house of Onesiphorus: for he hath oft refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain." Our house was rented from "Sunset Cox" Congressman from Ohio, and at first they had two rooms full of their furniture. Every now and then she would come, a sweet and gracious lady, and we children would be wild with excitement over the mysterious rooms. She gave me an abacus which I long kept.

From Columbus we went back to Wheeling and shared the home of my mother's brother, James R. Baker. Father had many calls to churches, one to Cyrus M'Cormick's Church in Chicago, which he pressed very earnestly; but father thought his being Southern might make trouble. My grandmother disapproved of his decision, and never lived with us afterward. I used to go and visit her at "little Washington" (Pa.) and had wonderful times; most vividly recalled was the glorious coasting on a sled holding twelve people, I tucked in the middle, about 8 years old, rushing down the mile-long street, across a bridge and away up the opposite slope.

My uncle and his wife were very lovely to us in the two and a half years we spent under their roof; and their oldest son, Forsyth, made a great pet of me. I loved him dearly; but Sam

and Willie, half-grown, teased me unmercifully and Lizzie, Aunt Elizabeth's niece, was my bete-noir. Not far away lived my mother's brother, Colin, his wife, my father's cousin; we used to play with their children. But trouble came. Boys who were profane, my mother refused to let our boys play with; their father, a very coarse man, was furiously angry, and reported my father to the Provost Marshal as "a rebel." Father refused to take the oath, and was put in prison. The jailor had been his first client, and felt so kindly, that he kept him in his own house. I remember my dear mother's anguish and her reading to me the 46th Psalm: "God is our refuge and strength," and the comfort the 41st was to her: "Blessed is that that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble." If ever a man *considered*—not merely supplied—the poor, it was my father, and your own father was just the same. After a few days, Father was released; the Provost a gentleman, knew that my father was quiet and law-abiding. It was impossible then to come South. They kept up a constant correspondence with men in the various prisons and sent boxes for their relief. Cousin Jimmie Morgan was at Point Lookout, and wore my mother's watch which she had lent him, through all that terrible time. He dared not let it run, lest they take it from him. My first knitting was for him, and he was very proud of a very bungling pair of yarn socks which at least brought warmth in that awful cold. In November, 1864, the same vindictive father had my father arrested again, and also my Uncle James. This time he was put into the dreadful Athenaeum prison, and was just about to be sent to Camp Chase, when Mr. Addison, the Episcopal minister of St. Matthew's, got him free. Then we and my uncle's family went where we would be less conspicuous, to Philadelphia, where we lived at 1333 South Broad until the war ended.

There were so many prisoners, the Government was afraid to release all at once; but any one named in a petition would be set free. Mother went to Washington, saw Secretary Stanton, and got released sixty at one time and thirty-five at another. She went to Fort Delaware herself and brought them away. She was entertained by the Colonel commanding, a German by birth, but a gentleman, whose wife was a Southerner; he

told her that "Southern women compared to Northern, were as a banana to a potato"! Bananas were a rarity, delicious, in those days.

For a few days that early summer of '65, our house was filled with the prisoners, while my father, my uncle and other Southern men were fitting them out with clothing and buying their tickets for the homeward journey; beds were at a discount, they were thankful for the pallets that lined the big parlor floor, and for sufficient palatable food: above all, for liberty. I have often wondered that we never heard from any of them afterward. But it was doubtless because we came to Virginia, July 4, 1865. That hot night I slept (?) *behind* Aunt Anne and glad was I of morning light! The railroad held to Manassas; here the carriage and servants met us, and the next day we reached "Clover Hill," the Morgan's home in Fauquier, so beautiful, all wrecked by the war. There we remained a year, our board a help to them. My Uncle William Morgan, who had married my mother's oldest sister, had owned an immense property. Early in the war he sent the greater part of his slaves to his cousin in Lynchburg, and to their laments and fears that they would never get back, he gave his promise that they should return. And he kept his word at bitter cost, having not only to borrow money to bring them home, but to support the throng. A noble man he was, and kindly. Everybody loved him. That winter he and his oldest daughter, Nanna, though neither was a communicant through self-depreciation, rose before light and rode horseback to Marshall (then Salem) where they had Sunday school, Uncle Wm. Superintendent and Nanna teaching the little children; they often made the fire in the church, other people and sexton late. We children were taught by Miss Violetta Jones, an old friend of my mother, at whose house she had known Gen. Lee, their cousin, just after the Mexican War, when Col. Lee was the toast of Washington. "Miss Vi" was a fine, good woman, but she made the hill of learning steep to my poor little brothers, and brought them often under "Aunt Anne's" rod. We never forgot the misery of "Good" Friday, when she would not touch crumb or drop, yet taught rigorously all day, despite Aunt Anne's protest, notwithstanding her own rasped nerves; that was the sort of conscience and religion she had.

My father and mother were away. He had two calls to churches to decide—the “Prytania St.” in New Orleans, and Charlottesville. Grandmother Woods was living in New Orleans with Uncle Henry. Cousin Bryson Woods and his brother, Alfred, were there. Father and Mother spent a delightful month visiting them. One day talking with Cousin Bryson about the yellow fever, in those days a yearly scourge, he said when it came all would have to go, and Mother replied that she knew Father would never leave his church people in trouble, and she would not leave him. Cousin Bryson then said, “You would probably all have it. You and Cousin Edgar might recover; but you would likely lose one or two of your children.” That settled it! Besides, Charlottesville had the University for the boys.

In July, 1866, we settled there. Father and Mother had gone in May, and early in July I followed, alone, very proud of making the journey by myself from Warrenton, and of helping to get fixed in the new home, the house where the Valentines lived on High Street, in your remembrance. Father bought the present Manse, and we moved there before Christmas. The church was in a depressed condition from the war, but it prospered steadily under my father’s ministry. The students of the University crowded its galleries. One who was there in the 70’s wrote me November, 1921: “I will always remember your father and mother, how kindly they treated me in my time of poverty and need. They were Epistles known and read of all, so full of faith and of the Holy Spirit.” How many could say the same, only God knows. It is written above. Before we were married your father wrote me he hoped we might make our new home at Davidson what my father and mother made theirs of helpfulness to the Virginia University students.

Father preached to the children the afternoons of the third Sundays of each month, and the whole town came to hear him. The sermons were published later: “Apples of Gold.” In his later years he made a close study of the county records, with the accuracy of his legal training, and published his “History of Albemarle County,” which so great an authority as Mr. Philip Bruce says “possesses the value of an original document,” so reliable is it. He was allowed to take the complete files of the town paper from the University of Virginia Library, and the

librarian begged him to take all at once, but he feared the responsibility; the last he took out the day before the great fire in 1895—all the rest were destroyed, and the librarian reminded him how all might have been saved!

In 1869, I went to school to Miss Baldwin's in Staunton and graduated in 1871. In 1877 Father's health failed, his heart seriously affected, and he bought Pantops, where we went in April. He lost a great part of his money through a bank failure; and we had boarders in the summer, and Pantops Academy was begun. In 1879, June 11th, your father and I were married and went abroad for his vacation. At that time "Roman fever" was prevalent, and insurance companies made Rome a risk. I had wanted to see it, all my life, and your father had planned further study of Roman Antiquities there and in Naples. He had a little money saved up, and he left the decision to me whether we should stay on until Christmas, someone else filling his professorship at Davidson. But, though sorely tempted, I decided it was a bad way for two young people to spend all they had at the start, so gave the verdict for home in September. After four happy years at Davidson, Father giving up the school, we came to Pantops in 1883, and after a year of partnership, your father took entire charge and ownership. It had prospered before; but became still more widely known and successful, as you know, and the means of great good to many.

After two years, Father, with the money from the sale of Pantops, bought Arrowhead, but after two years sold it to your uncle Sam. Father then built the house in town afterwards Uncle Edgar's home; but after a serious illness, returned to us at Pantops, where they lived with us until they passed away.

My dear father was an omniverous lover of books, with an unquenchable thirst for knowledge. In his very last year he finished the deliberate reading—*through*—of the Encyclopedia Britannica! He read, with wonderful eyesight, the Baltimore Sun to his last day—and remembered everything! We used to tease him about his familiarity with prize-fighters and winners of horse-races! He loved poetry, and wrote verse himself. From the time "Crossing the Bar" appeared, every night closing his eyes for sleep, he repeated it to himself along with every Scots'

goodnight psalm "The Lord's my Shepherd, I'll not want;" every night till the last.

In his eightieth year, he still walked his four miles for exercise, his six feet of stature erect, his silvery hair thick as ever, (no bald heads among our Woodses) his eyes so blue and bright, his complexion clear and colorful, but not ruddy still less florid. I used to tell him the girls envied his cheeks and the boys his step. The last four months he was helpless in body—his mind clear—his courage, his faith, his sweet patience in all his afflictions, his children may well yearn to copy.

On their tombstones in Maplewood Cemetery, Charlottesville, are the following inscriptions, both written by my father: "Maria Cooper, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Reed Baker, of Berkeley County, Virginia, and wife of Rev. Edgar Woods, born January 8, 1832, died February 10, 1908. A follower of the Lamb." And his own, "Edgar Woods, son of Thomas and Mary Bryson Woods, of Wheeling, Virginia, for eleven years pastor of the Presbyterian Church of this city. Born December 12, 1827, died April 19, 1910. Still united to Christ."

My mother always wished us to remember how many flattering calls my father had. Besides the one to Chicago, during the Civil War, and repeated after we moved to Charlottesville, he had fifteen calls while there, among them to Louisville, Memphis, Atlanta, St. Louis, and back to Columbus, Ohio, his old charge. Rev. Dr. Moses Hoge, of Richmond, urged him to go there, and take charge of a Presbyterian School for Girls, which Dr. Hoge wished to establish. Dr. Hoge was quite displeased when Father thought best to decline.

My father and mother had seven children. I need say little of us; you know us all! I was the oldest, born July 21, 1854, in Wheeling—the time of the Crimean War. My grandmother loved to tell that the night of my birth an owl flew into the house and sat upon the newel post, whereupon she declared that Minerva's bird had come to bring me wisdom! It pleased my mother much.

Grandmother wrote to her sister, Mrs. McKee, then in California, describing the perfections of this marvellous first grandchild; and no other foot so beautiful, she put it down on her letter and drew around it; then with five toes in mind, made five marks. Some three months later, the letter which with my



silver cup, had travelled round Cape Horn, came, saying what a pity the precious child's foot was deformed with *six* toes!

II. Samuel Baker, eighteen months younger, also born in Wheeling; educated at the University of Virginia, taught and then studied law and practiced years in Charlottesville, where he also dealt in real estate and was Mayor; moved to "Arrowhead" and has large orchards of our famous Albemarle apples. He married Lucretia, daughter of James Houston Gilmore, professor of law in the University of Virginia. They have had eleven children: 1. Edgar, a surgeon in the Navy, now on the flagship of the Mediterranean fleet, married to lovely Grace Anderson; they have a daughter, Grace Douglas. 2. James Gilmore married Pansy Howe; he died at Alexandria, La., in an automobile accident April 21, 1919. 3. Samuel Baker, Jr., M. A. and B. L. of the University, is Counsel for the British-America Tobacco Company in New York, married Margaret Gill, so "adorable," a great belle, and has Richard Cameron; twin daughters, Margaret and Lucretia, and a third, Anne. 4. Henry M., in the lumber business. 5. Addison, who is the manager of the home orchards at Arrowhead. 6. Lutie, 7. Maria Cooper, and 9. Anne Emerson, three of the finest girls that ever lived, of whom we all are proud. Number 8 is Archibald in the real estate business in Petersburg, Va. 10. William Sharpless is finishing his course at the University, and 11. Theodore is just beginning his. All the boys have been at the University.

III. Henry M., eighteen months younger, educated at the University, elected Professor of Greek of Ogden College, Bowling Green, Ky., where he met and married Josephine, youngest child of Senator Joseph Rogers Underwood. Before his marriage, however, he studied for the ministry a year at Edinburgh and two at our own Union in Va. In 1883 they went to China, where both did great service, Henry being one of the translators of the Bible from the Hebrew and Greek. Their five children are Henry M., Jr., who is a teacher; Josephine and Lily—you know how lovely they are and how dear to us—both missionaries; Samuel in business in China, and Robert, who was in the World War and is now finishing his course at Davidson College. Mrs. Henry Woods passed away at Baltimore, February 21, 1920.

IV. Edgar, two years younger than Henry, after his Uni-



versity course went into business in Chicago, and just as he reached an offer of partnership, decided he must be a missionary; came back to the University, studied medicine, with his degree practiced in New York hospitals two years, and went to China in 1886. There he met and married Frances Anne, daughter of Rev. Dudley Lawrence Smith, of the Episcopal Church. He and her mother had been missionaries and Frances was born in China. In 1900 typhus fever and famine conditions brought broken health, and they were forced to return. Their five children are Mary Barclay, who expects to go to China in 1922; Susan Sparrow, who married Manning Stevenson Fleming; Dudley, who married Helen Howe Michael; Frances, who married John S. Batten, and Colin, who is now a student in Waynesboro. Mrs. Edgar Woods passed away at Charlottesville, April 6, 1909.

V. James Baker, named for my mother's beloved brother, died three months old, 1861.

VI. Marie Cooper died August 1872, four months old.

VII. James Baker, born October 16, 1867, after taking his Master's degree at the University, spent his vacation, together with Father, in Europe. He then taught a year at Pantops and after debating whether the ministry or medicine called him, decided for the M. D.'s work in China. In 1893 he sailed with his bride, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Dr. James Power Smith, widely known as Gen. Stonewall Jackson's aide-de-camp when a mere boy, and pastor, editor and for fifty years Stated Clerk of the Synod of Virginia. A medical work and surgical which anywhere but in China would have been world-known, has absorbed and satisfied both Dr. and Mrs. Woods. Their six children are Agnes Lacy married Rev. Thos. Lyttleton Harnsberger, in China; two sons, T. L., Jr., and James Power Smith. 2. John Russell, your dear father's namesake, who bids fair to uphold the name worthily, now a student at our Seminary here, as is also Edgar Archibald, the fourth child, equally fine. While James Baker is just finishing his medical course and is a valued interne in Johnston-Willis Hospital. All three going as missionaries. The two youngest, Wm. Smith and Elizabeth Witherspoon, are at school in Shanghai.

How much of these dear brothers I long to tell, and of the happy years when we grew up together in the home my father

and mother made ideal; how we worked in the church and sang in the choir, and enjoyed the University society, and had *such* a good time!

My dear Mother used to tell it of herself that in the years of the growing children and their education, she sometimes thought Father gave away to the poor and the Church more than he could afford. She thought of books and travel and other advantages for us. But she said God gave back all and more for the children. Every one had the best education—and *took* it: never lacked books, and *read them*; each one has crossed the ocean, all but one seen the Old World and its treasures well. She said it all came back in blessing—ten-fold!

1. Magdalene, 5 ch. Capt. John McDowell 2nd. Benj. Borden Jr. Martha m. Benj. Hawkins 3rd Col. John Bowyer	2. Richard, 2 sons Janet his wife Benjamin Samuel m. Margaret Holmes John m. Charity Dysart Rev. Hervey m. Cecelia Hall, 7 ch	3. Wm. m. Susannah Wallace 1. Adam m. Anna Kavenaugh 2. Michael 3. Peter m. Jael Kavenaugh John m. Abigail Estill 5. Andrew m. Hannah Reid 6. Archibald m. Mourning Shelton Wm. m. 3 times	4. Michael, 11 ch. m. Anne Lambert 2. Son Saml. m. Mary McAfee son Harvey m. Sarah Dedman 12 ch, Rev. Neander M. D. D. 3. Wm. m. Joanna Shepherd, 5 ch Micajah m. 1st Lucy Walker 4 ch 2nd Sally Rodes, Mrs. Davenport, 3 ch Wm; Robert; Dr. John R. of Holkham 6 ch. Micajah m. Matilda Morris, 5 ch. Margaret m. Warner Wood, 5 ch. 4. Magdalena m. Wm. Campbell Margaret m. David Gray. 2 sons, David and Dr. Wm.	5. John (Col. 1770) 8 ch Susanna Anderson dau. Rev. Jas. A. and Rebecca McDowell James m. Mary Garland, 13 ch. Michael m. Esther Caruthers, 8 ch. Sulta m. Saml. Reid Anne m. John Reid Susanna m. Danl. Miller, 9 ch.	
2. Hon. Th. H. Judith Jones Cecile m. Rev. R. T. Coit Gen. Edgar H. m. Ida Lyell 1 son, Edgar H. Jr.	3. Hervey Clara Sanders, 4 ch Rev. J. M. Richardson 9 ch	6. Mary Rev. J. M. Richardson Hon. J. M. Lucy P. Rogers 9 ch	Children of MICHAEL WOODS and Mary Campbell, Continued.		
	6. Margaret, 8 ch Andrew Wallace 1. Andrew Jr. m. Eleanor Jones niece John Paul Jones, U. S. N. son David, Gov. Indiana 1837 m. Esther French Teate son Gen. Lew Wallace, author "Ben Hur" m. Susan A. Elston; son Henry Lane m. Margaret Noble. son Lew Wallace, Jr. 2. Eliz. m. Wm. Briscoe 3. Michael 4. Mary m. Alex. Henderson 6. Margaret m. Wm. Ramsey 7. Jean m. Mr. Wilson 8. Hannah	7. Archibald, 10 ch Isabella his wife No. 4. John m. Eliz. Smith, 6 ch. Wm. 6th m. 1st Harriet Painter 2nd Sarah Edington, 6 ch Judge John and Hon. James Pleasants, M. C. Who m. Susie K. Moon, 3 ch. Allene Eliz.; Va. Kathryn; James P. Jr.	8. Andrew Martha Prange Link II Lieut. Capt.	9. Sarah Joseph Linkley Lieut. Capt.	
Rev. Jos. B. m. Rebecca Aylett, 3 sons 2nd Sally Lapsley, 2 ch	Priscilla, 7 ch John, 11 ch James Mary McKee Char. Cleland John Yantis	James Elizabeth Cloyd, 6 ch James m. Elizabeth Cloyd, 6 ch 1. Sarah m. Maj. John McDowell, 5 ch 2. Eliz. m. David McGavock 3. James Col. m. Sarah Preston	Samuel Sarah Woods Mary Sally Stevens Wm. Walker Jas. McKee	Robt. A., 11 ch Cath. Ruth Walker Moses Jarvis see Link III	
Samuel, see Link I Mary McClung	Susan, 5 ch Col. Wm. Taylor, M. C. Dr. Jas. McD; Rev. Robt. Wm.; 4. Thos. Benton Susan m. John B. Waller U. S. Senator; Gov. Calif	Eliz. m. Thos. Hart Benton U. S. Senator Jessie m. Gen. John C. Fremont Sarah m. Col. R. T. Jacob. Lt. Gov. Ky. Susan V. m. Baron Boilleau	James, Governor of Va. Susan Preston, 6 ch	Col. Geo. Moffett	
Sarah m. Geo. Thomas, Md. 2nd Rev. Dr. John Miller	Sophonisba Prof. James Woods Massie son Dr. James McDowell	Prof. Francis P. Dr. Chas. Minor Mary Clarence Dallam Cantey Natalie Prof. Raleigh C. Minor	Margaret Cantey Col. Chas. S. Venable Maj. Bernard Wolfe	Thos. L. Col. Constance Warwick	
Margaret, 7 ch Col. Jos. McDowell, N. C. 2. Jos. J. M., C. Ohio 3. Sarah m. John Matthews 4. Margaret m. Gov. Trimble	Mary m. 1st Maj. Jas. McDowell. 2nd Capt. John Carson son Hon. S. P. Carson and others	Magdalena James Cochran Geo. M. James m. Margaret Lynn Judge John m. Mrs. Massie dau. Mary m. Allen Thurman	Martha Capt. Robt. Kirk James Miller Eliz. James C. Gilleson	James Hannah Miller	

Capt. Point Pleasant: Col. Rev. War: House Burgesses: First U. S. Judge, Ky:

WOODS LINK I  
SAMUEL McDOWELL, son Magdalena Woods, dau Michael.  
Mary McClung, 9 ch

John m. 1st Sarah McDowell, 5 ch	James, 7 ch	Judge Wm, 6 ch	Samuel 1st U. S. Marshal, Ky.	Col. Joseph 5 ch.
2nd Lucy LeGrand, 5 ch	Mary Fenton Lyle	Margaret W. 1 ch	Anne Irvine, 3 ch	Sarah Irvine
1. James m. Susan Shelby	Isabella m. Campbell	Saml. Anne Rochester	I John Adair m. Lucy T. Sterling	Saml. Martha Hawkins
Susan m. John Christian	Sarah m. Oliver Keene	Lucinda m. Dennis Brushner	II Adrian Irvine m. Eliza Lord	Anne m. Abram Caldwell
Eliz m. Rev. Wm. McPheters	Saml. m. Polly Chrisman	Mary m. Maj. Geo. C. Thompson	III Dr. Wm. Adair m. Maria H. Harvey	Sarah m. Michael Sullivant
Mary m. Thos. Hart Shelby	Hetty m. John Andrews	Wm. m. Lucy Carthrae	8 ch. Sarah Shelby m. Bland Ballard	Margaret m. Joseph Sullivant
2. Joseph m. Miss Drake	Juliet m. Dr. Dorsey	Agatha m. Jas. G. Burney	2. Henry Clay m. Annette Clay	Magdalena m. Caleb Wallace
Charles m. Miss Redd	Capt. John m. Anne Scott.	Eliza m. Natl. Rochester	3. Wm. P. m. Katherine Wright	
Eli z. m. Henderson Bell	Dr. Ephraim m. Anne Poage		4. Edw. Irvine, killed in battle	
Sarah m. James Allen			Joseph m. Anne Bush	
Lucy m. David Woodson			6. Alex. Keith M'Jm. m. Priscilla McAfee	
			7. Mary m. Wm. Stening	
			8. Sarah m. Jeremiah Minter	

Children of Saml. McDowell and Mary McClung Cont.

6. Dr. Ephraim, the great Surgeon  
Sarah Shelby, 5 ch  
Caleb Wallace m. Anne Hull  
Mary m. Mr. Young  
Susan m. Mr. Dederick  
Magdalena m. Maj. D. C. Irvine  
Sarah m. Major Anderson

Caleb Wallace  
Eliz. Jos. Chrisman  
Rev. Caleb Wallace  
Sarah  
Magdalena  
Andrew Reid  
of "Mulberry Hill"  
10 ch

Sarah, 7 ch  
Gen. And. Moore  
Samuel, McD.  
David Ex.  
Andrew  
Mary  
Magdalena  
Sarah  
William

3. Mary 1 dau.  
John McCampbell  
Magdalena, 5 ch  
m. Richard Venable  
John  
Henry, killed in battle  
McDowell  
Richard  
Mary m. Mr. Bolling

4. Margaret, 7 ch  
m. Henry Venable  
Richard  
Andrew  
Wm. Henry, killed in battle  
Susan m. Mr. Watkins  
Magdalena m. Mr. Dickinson  
Margaret m. Mr. Hanna  
Jane m. Mr. Wall

5. June 7 ch  
Maj. John Alexander  
Andrew Reid  
Mary m. Th. McNutt  
Margaret  
Jane m. Venable  
Magdalena  
Louisa m. McNutt  
Anne

6. Elizabeth, 5 ch  
m. Maj. John Alexander  
Agnes m. Rev. B. T. Lacy  
Judge Alex  
m. Eliz. Myers  
Rev. John McD. Alex.

7. Martha, 3 dau.  
Judge Abr. Smith  
Martha  
Juliet  
Magdalena

10 Samuel, McD.  
Sally Hare  
2 ch

Mary Louise m. Prof. Jas. J. White  
Agnes m. Col. John D. H. Ross—

Sally Hare, 4 ch  
Helm Bruce  
Isabel, 3 ch  
Agnes Reid, 6 ch  
Dr. Reid, 2 ch  
Lucy W. Preston

Wm. Alex.  
Eva Steele McClure  
Agnes Reid  
Jas. N. Veech  
Frank A. Nelson  
John, McD.  
Barbara Broad  
May Cameron

James 9 ch Anne Rayburn see Link III	Elizabeth David Cloyd Kelley	Robert, 3 ch Leahy Cudwell 2nd Eliz. Eoff	Mary Mitchell McCullough see Link IV	Archibald see Link IV	Mary 12 ch James Poage Martha m. Geo. Poage Rev. And W. m. Jane Gay Robt. m. Sarah Kirker Eliz. m. Rev. Isaac Shepherd Anne m. Alex Mooney Margaret m. Rev. Th. S. Williamson Sarah m. Rev. Gideon Pond Rev. George G. m. Jane Riggs	Martha, 9 ch Henry Walker Eliz. Haudley Wm. m. Eleanor Moore 2nd Sarah Lapley Robt. m. Jane Allen James m. Margaret Bailey m. Mary Snidow Joseph m. Marie Gray George m. Susan Eakins Mary Tighman Snodgrass	
Martha Matthew Houston	David Margaret M. McClung	Andrew James Eliz. Joseph Cynthia	Isaac John James Benj.	Anne	Martha Alex Mitchell John Mays	Rebecca Simon	Narcissa John McCulloch
Rev. Alex. McEwan son Wm.	Emily Andrew David	Matthew Hale (M.D.) Cynthia Mary Catherine Wilson, 5 ch. 2nd Nora Gibson, 5 ch.	Andrew, 8 sons Rebecca Bryson	Samuel Eliz. Leffler, 8 ch. 5, Jane, 6 ch. Griffith Ellis	Robert, 6 ch. Margaret Rebecca Vause Martin Todd Archibald Todd dau. Jane Rebecca m. H. K. Withrow	Mary Alfred, 12 ch. Eliz. Sims 2. Louisa m. Colin Baker See Baker	Alfred, 12 ch. Eliz. Sims 2. Louisa m. Colin Baker See Baker
James Bryson 1st Sarah Good, 1 son 2nd Elizabeth 3rd and 4th 1. John m. Irene Pasteur 2. Mary 3. Alice m. Robt. Wood Bryson and Elizabeth 4. Leonora 5. Rebecca 6. Edgar	Oliver B., 2 ch. Anne Anderson James Rosa	Luther, 2 ch. Mary E. 2 ch. Anne Anderson James Rosa	John, 2 ch. Marilla Hale John Oliver Mary Estelle Clara Alice	Archibald, 5 ch. Mary Matthews Isabel m. Benj. F. Edwards son, Rev. Albert, Persia Matthew m. Mary Miller Lucy Flora m. B. F. Edwards 1. Mary Rebecca 2. Persley 3. Nancy McC. Martin Rebecca m. Wm. McC., Jr.; Malcolm	Alfred, 4 ch. Jane Bailey Alfred Elizabeth Henry Bryson 2. Mary 3. John Ewing m. Mary Morgan Reed 4. Henry	Rev. Henry, D. D. Mary Ewing 1. Margaret, China Rev. Wm. Hamilton dau. Mary Louise m. N. F. Allman 2. Mary 3. John Ewing m. Mary Morgan Reed 4. Henry	Rev. Frank, D. D. Julia Junkin
Elizabeth Rev. Robt. Nall D. D.	Mary, 7 ch. Robert Neil	Susanna, 3 ch. Rev. Moses A. Mary Miller	John Anne Wilson	Margaret, 4 ch. John Margaret, 4 ch.	Andrew H. (M.D.) China Fanny Sinclair, 3 ch. Thos. S.; Francis; Janet; Margaret; Robert.	Janet Mary Rebecca Geo. W.; Mullins Julia W.; Wm. Fred	Rebecca Geo. W.; Mullins Julia W.; Wm. Fred
Jane, 3 ch. Almond Spencer	Rev. James, D. D. Rev. Robt. D. D. Anne McMahon Helen E. Orts 2 ch.	Rev. James, D. D. Rev. Robt. D. D. Anne McMahon Helen E. Orts 2 ch.	Mary E. Alex. S. Paxton Alex. V. Boatrite 5 ch	Susanna Alex. S. Paxton Alex. V. Boatrite 5 ch	Martha, 8 ch. J. MacIn Smith	Eliz. Nall Jos. H. Harrison	Eliz. Nall Jos. H. Harrison
Mary Louise Rev. Corydon Trawick John Bright, 2 sons.	Mary Louise Rev. Corydon Trawick John Bright, 2 sons.	Mary Louise Rev. Corydon Trawick John Bright, 2 sons.	Eliz. Hoge John Bright, 2 sons.	Eliz. Hoge John Bright, 2 sons.	Rev. Jas. H., 4 ch Va. Duckwell	Rev. Jas. H., 4 ch Va. Duckwell	Rev. Jas. H., 4 ch Va. Duckwell

# WOODS LINK III

Born 1752, Died, Jan. 27, 1817. JAMES WOODS, son Andrew, son Michael  
Married, Dec. 26, 1776. Anne ("Nancy") Rayburn

Andrew, 4 ch Adm: Robert Emily	Joseph Jane West	Margaret, 8 ch John Moore Walker	Robert Sarah West	Martha Alex. H. Robertson 4 sons	James Elizabeth Kay	Elsie Archibald d.s.p.	Agnes Chas. C. Tribue, 8 ch
James	Cath. Rutherford Rev. R. A. Lapsley	Agnes Jos. Norvell	Mary Dr. John D. Kelly	Robert John	Elsie Reuben Kay		
Joseph John d.s.p.	Norvell, (M.D.) d.s.p.	Robert M. R. Pratt M. W. Pettus, 4 sons	(Judge) James Woods Sarah E. Pratt	Margaret Dr. Jos. Moore 2nd J. H. Franklin	Sam'l Rutherford killed at Shiloh Standard bearer		
Rev. Robt. A. Eugenia Browne 7 ch, Stanley Bell 2nd V. McCutchen, 3 ch.	Rev. James W. Florence Morrow 6 ch	Rev. Sam'l Norvell died in Africa "Standard Bearer"	Mary A. Julian C. Keith 3 ch	Isabel Rev. R. T. Liston 6 ch	Zaldee Rev. Wade C. Smith 4 ch	Rutherford, 2 sons Theresa Nisbet Wm. W. Sproul 2nd Ellen Pendle 6 ch.	
Rev. R. A. Jr. K. Abernathy	Mary V. James Woods Mildred Jameson	Horatio B.	Sara P.	Genie B.	Sam'l N. Va. Howison	Irene McC.	George
James, 1 son Eliz. Campbell	Josephine, 5 ch John Branch	Robert F. Marina Cleatham	Joseph, 3 ch Fr. Foster	Theora Edw. Handy	Robina Wm. C. Armistead	Julia, 7 ch R. C. Foster	
Georgine m. Stanley Bell 2 dau	Julia H. C. McDaniel 6 ch	Josephine F. T. Reid Queenie Geo. Washington Johnson Robert Woods	Robert L. N. M. Humphreys Chas. M. m. Jane Foster Ellen E. m. Dr. Ellis Allen Rev. West Humphreys	Wm. Maj. Th. M. Andrews James W. Hughes James W., 1 dau. Forrest West Wm. Van Roy Louise	Mary Theora James W. Hughes Kate Washington Blair, 2 sons	James Woods James W. Hughes Kate Washington Blair, 2 sons	
Robert Kay, 4 ch Susan Berry	Margaret	Anne, 2 ch R. B. Castleman Eliz. m. Fr. Porterfield James D.; Anne Harding	James Adeline Milam son Mark W.	Andrew Love Washington James Mary	Elizabeth Sam'l Kirkman Eliz. m. D. O'Neil Susan	Susan, 2 ch G. G. O'Byran Susan Barsha	
Susan m. Given Campbell Margaret m. Moses Greenwood Anne Lee m. Wm. H. Bliss son Robert Woods and dau. Mrs. Chas Warren			Name Trabue				
Martha, 8 ch Geo. L. Thompson	Anthony, 3 ch Chr. Manley	Joseph d.s.p.	June, 6 ch John H. Reynolds	Sarah, 1 dau. John B. Stevens	Charles C. killed in battle 1822	Robert W. Mary Bibb	Geo. W. m. Ellen Dunn, 5 ch Chas C. II m. Julia Malone Chas. C. III; Thos. Malone

















## THE POAGE LINE

"Once upon a time," so my grandmother would begin one of the tales I loved, "there was a mighty Gael named Thorl: he was of brave fighting folk and he had 'a leal heart,' and one day he saw a man of the King's following creep up treacherously behind to stab the King in his back, and Thorl slew him with a blow of his fist, for he was big and strong. Then the King kissed him and called him Thorl of the Poag or Kiss." Some now say that Poag was not Kiss, but fist, and that he was Thorl of the Fist. But, anyhow, my grandmother said the King meant his brave act should not be forgotten, and that he was a fine fellow to descend from, and then she would give me a Poag-Kiss to prove her belief in that interpretation. I liked the kiss and the warm loving shoulder that pillowed me, but I thought Kiss a prettier word than Poag. Many of the tribe have changed the spelling from Poage to Pogue or Poague to insure the correct sound of the hard G., for the same reason that some of the descendants named Hoge spell it Hogue.

The first of our Poages came to Virginia via Philadelphia in 1739. Two brothers, Robert and John. The Orange County record is—Orange then stretching to the Mississippi River—"Robert Poage, May 22, 1740, came into court and proved his importation at his own expense, bringing his wife, Elizabeth (sister of John Preston), and nine children: Margaret, John, Martha, Sarah, George, Mary, William, Elizabeth, Robert"; another son, Thomas, from whom we also descend, was born in Virginia. From these ten, the tribes of Poage have increased, innumerable! My father began once to compile a list, but was appalled and deterred by their multitude. The habit of ten, twelve, sixteen children, generation after generation, made an "answer" like the "horseshoe nail." Family after family went to Kentucky; the country where Louisville now stands was known as the Poage neighborhood, and they are found in every State to the Pacific. The clan has run largely to ministers and wives of ministers, in which they are true to their old first forbear. For it was love of their church that brought them overseas, as already told of our Woods line.

Robert Poage was the "very first Elder" of the Old Stone Church in Augusta County, and he gave the land upon which it stands. These first churches had no ministers, and the elders built their meeting places for worship, of the logs from which their dwellings were made; so it was seven years before the first log church was companied by the stone building which rose near it and still stands, and which was dedicated in 1749. It was built strongly for defence as well as worship, and had about it a sort of fosse and palisade; during worship the father sat in the end of the pew, with his gun set before him, ready to his hand. The building had been piled up, as the Jews rebuilt Jerusalem: "with one hand wrought they in the work and with the other hand held a weapon." The women brought the sand for the mortar "in bags across their horses" and "in their aprons" (hard on the aprons!) from the stream a hundred yards away, a dangerous service. Their heart's blood was built into that House of God, and truly they loved the stones thereof. The same feeling is largely characteristic of their descendants.

The "eight shires" of the Colony had been divided and re-divided. Orange had only been formed 1734, and the act forming Augusta was passed 1738; but "not being able to report a sufficient number of competent men able to officer the new county," Orange still held the courts until 1743. They were waiting for Robert Poage! For he was appointed one of the first "Gentlemen Justices of the King's Peace," and was active in all the affairs of the county as well as the church.

Margaret, the oldest daughter, married a Robertson. Mr. Waddell says, "many ministers are said to descend from her, but we do not know their names or location," as they moved to that Western land so attractive to adventurous spirits.

II. John, the oldest son, married Mary Blair; they had eight children: Elizabeth, the oldest, married Rev. Moses Hoge, who was president of Hampden-Sidney College.

In the very interesting life of Rev. Thos. Poage Hunt it is related that Dr. and Mrs. Hoge were in the habit of "making a budget," as it is called today, and of giving in charity all beyond their necessary expenses. As may well be imagined with such generous hearts, the supply often ran short. Once debt was avoided by a timely wedding fee. Another time a poor woman

came, sadly in need of clothing, whereupon the good doctor begged his wife to give her a dress. "But I have only two," replied Elizabeth," my Sunday best, and this that I have on." But Moses urging that the poor woman had *none* and would suffer, his wife yielded. Shortly after a schoolmate of Mrs. Hoge, very wealthy, died, and requested that her clothes be sent to Mrs. Hoge. She often spoke of it as God's providing and said that never did she have such a supply for quantity or quality. The story reminded me of my dear mother's saying that she never made a self-denial, but God gave it back ten-fold.

Their four sons were James, D. D., Samuel Davies, D. D., John Blair, D. D., and Thomas, M. D. Dr. James Hoge married his cousin, Jane Woods, and had six children, one of whom was Moses A., D. D.; the oldest daughter, Elizabeth Hoge, married Rev. Dr. Robert Nall, with two minister sons, Dr. James and Dr. Robert, and daughters, Mrs. Spencer, Mrs. Paxton, Mrs. Boatrite, Mrs. Maclin Smith, whose husbands are all elders, and they themselves full of good works. Mrs. Smith's son is a minister and her daughter, Harriet, a missionary in China with the Y. W. C. A. The second son of Elizabeth Poage was Rev. Dr. Samuel Davies Hoge, who married Elizabeth Rice Lacy; their oldest son was the famous Dr. Moses D. Hoge, of Richmond, one of the greatest pulpit orators, the pastor fifty-two years of the Second Church; he married Susan Wood, and had two daughters and two sons—Bessie, Mary, who was the first wife of Marshall Gilliam and left two children, Hoge and Mary, wife of Coleman Wortham; Moses D., Jr., the beloved physician; and Hampden, in business in New York. The second son of Dr. Samuel Davies Hoge was William, equally eloquent as his brother and greatly beloved; but his lamented death cut short his useful career. He married first Mary Ballard, who had two children, Elizabeth Lacy, the lovely wife of Rev. Wm. Irvine, with a minister son and daughters active in the church; and Addison Hogue, professor in Washington and Lee, Elder and writer, who married Emily Smith, a rare woman of the John-Poage-Mary-Moore line. Dr. Wm. Hoge's second wife was Virginia Harrison, daughter of Rev. Dr. Peyton Harrison; her children are Mary, wife of Rev. De Lacey Wardlaw, missionaries to Brazil, and Rev. Dr. Peyton Hoge, who has the family gift of eloquent

preaching. The only sister of Dr. Moses and Dr. William Hoge was Anne Lacy, wife of W. H. Marquess; her son, Rev. Dr. Wm. Hoge Marquess, the beloved preacher and professor in the White Bible School, New York; another, Edgar, professor in Westminster College; another, Earnest, in active Christian work; and two daughters married to ministers, Rev. George Lyle and Rev. A. A. Wallace.

The third son of Eliz. Poage, John Blair, D. D., married Eliz. Hunter, was pastor at Martinsburg, later of First Presbyterian Church, Richmond, second wife, Eliz. B. Moore; their son, James M., married his cousin, Martha Poage.

The fourth son of Elizabeth Poage was Thomas, who was a skillful and beloved physician; he married Mary Claiborne Whitlock, of Huguenot descent; their two gallant sons, Moses Hoge and Lieut. Achilles Whitlock Hoge, killed in battle at Cloyd's Tavern; her daughter, Elizabeth Poage, wife of John Irvine, has a daughter Anne Lewis Irvine, for twelve years a missionary and another, Whitlock, wife of Rev. N. Reid Claytor.

The second child of John Poage and Elizabeth Blair was Rev. Thomas Poage, who married Jane Watkins. His brother, James, married his cousin, Mary Woods, and her mother, our Martha, went with them to Kentucky and Ohio. Robert married Mary Hopkins; George, Anne Allen; John, Rebecca Hopkins; Anne, Mr. Kinkead; William married Margaret Davis; their son, Major Wm. Poage, married Nancy Warwick, Mrs. Gatewood; their daughter, Mary Vance, married Harry Miller Moffett; another, Elizabeth Woods, married Joel Matthews; another, Margaret, married James Atlee Price, whose son was Rev. Dr. Wm. T. Price, and her grandson, Rev. Dr. Henry Woods McLaughlin, who married Nellie Brown, of the John Poage-Mary-Moore stock. These above mentioned all from John, son of Robert I. and Elizabeth Preston.

Martha, the third child of Robert Poage and Elizabeth Preston, married Andrew Woods of ours; Sarah, m. Robert Breckinridge; Wm., Anne Kennedy Wilson, who was probably of my mother's kin; Elizabeth, Wm. Crawford.

From Robert, son of Robert, and Jean Wallace, who was his first cousin (daughter of Wm. Wallace and his first cousin, Hannah, daughter of Michael Woods), are descended a number of



those in the ministry. A curious thing happened last winter I was going over a list sent me years ago by Cousin Andrew Woods Williamson, when I came upon the name of Rev. Matthew Branch Porter. Now that is the name of the honored Agent of the Bible Society, here in Richmond, and his wife is a member of our church and auxiliary. But we had known each other for years without any suspicion that we were kin! Her mother who was here I found very clannish, and we "for-gathered" most pleasantly. Her other daughter married Dr. Wm. Frear, an Elder and noted chemist, professor in State College, Pa. They have four children.

Thomas married Agnes M'Clanahan. These last had eight children: 1. Elijah Poage married Nancy Grattan. 2. Robert married Martha Crawford. 3. John married Rachel Barclay Crawford, and their son was the father of the famous Col. Wm. Poague, of Poague's Battery in the Stonewall Brigade; afterwards Elder in the Lexington Church, and treasurer of the Virginia Military Institute until his death; he married Josephine Moore, my schoolmate, and counted even then the saintliest of our number; their son, Col. Barclay Poague, is professor in V. M. I. 4. Wm. married Elizabeth Anderson, second Margaret Atlee: of their eight children the youngest, Sarah, was the wife of Gen. James Walker. 5. Elizabeth was the wife of Rev. Wm. Wilson. This "Parson Wilson," a fine scholar, was trustee twenty-five years of Washington College (now W. & L. University), pastor 1780 to 1811 of the Old Stone Church. Recovering from an illness once he had wholly forgotten his native tongue, but remembered his Latin and Greek! Gradually his English returned. Dr. Nelson Bell, of Tsing-Kiang-pu, China, is their great-great-grandson. 6. Anne married Col. Archibald Woods, my great-grandfather. 7. Mary married Thos. Wilson,† a wealthy gentleman of Morgantown; three of her daughters married ministers: Agnes, Rev. Homer Clark; Julia, Rev. Robert Lauck, and Louisa, Rev. John C. Lowrie, going with him to India, the first missionaries sent by the Presbyterian church. Mary Wilson's son, Norval, born, of course, a Presbyterian, was converted

---

†Hon. Thomas Wilson, who married in 1792 Mary, daughter of Thos. Poage, was member of Congress in 1811; his son, Edgar Campbell Wilson, in 1832, and his grandson, Eugene M. Wilson, in 1868. Eugenius, who married his cousin, Mary Woods, was a member of the Virginia Senate.

at a camp meeting, so became a Methodist minister, and his son, Alpheus, became the bishop of the Methodist Church.

Martha, Mrs. Andrew Woods, was a very remarkable woman, physically, mentally, spiritually. A great many of her letters have been preserved, the ink black as the day she wrote, a beautiful handwriting, clear as print, and she could spell! a rare accomplishment in that day, which even George Washington lacked. After her husband's death in Botetourt, she went to Ohio County with her children and later to Kentucky with her daughter, Mrs. Poage, and finally with her to Ripley, Ohio, where she departed this life at the age of 90, surviving her husband nearly forty years. A letter from Mr. W. Ward, dated Fayette County, Ky., September 9, 1789, to my great-grandfather, then 25, says, "I thank you for wishing to know my sentiments on certain matters, but I beg to point out to you another criterion whereby to judge of the fitness and propriety of things. You had a most valuable father. In any emergency, ask yourself, 'What would have been my father's opinion of this?' This will naturally lead to a recollection of sundry paternal admonitions, and perhaps examples which might otherwise be lost in oblivion. But thank a gracious Heaven that you have yet a mother whose good sense and sagacity are equalled by few; nor reject her precepts because she is a female. Good sense is the result of a sound mind which would as soon inhabit a female body as a male. There is no sex in souls. Heaven grant you long a blessing in her life." That Archie did not think of "rejecting her precepts" is shown by his frequent letters asking her advice; to one about hiring out a slave woman, she replies from her daughter's home in Kentucky, near where Lexington now stands, at present a few hour's distance.

#### OUR PRICELESS HERITAGE

She gives her counsel clearly, then says: "This is my judgment, but in the *months* which may elapse before this reaches your hand, circumstances may so have changed that my advice may be no longer pertinent. So you must learn to rely on your own judgment, always striving to act justly to your fellow-men, and remembering your life in the sight of God. That you may be true to Him and His service, honouring Him and

keeping His commandments, that I pray. Indeed it is my daily prayer for my children and my children's children and for my posterity to the latest generation." Many people pray for their "children and children's children," those they have seen and loved; but this far-seeing old lady, full of faith, looked down the years to her unborn, unknown descendants, and asked God to bless us!

### JOHN POAGE

He was brother to Robert, about twelve years younger it is said, which seems probable, since in 1740 Robert had nine children and John only two. Like Capt. M'Dowell and George Washington, he was a surveyor, and in June, 1739, by court order, with David Davis and George Hutcheson as assistants, "viewed and laid off a road from Beverly Manor." His home was nine miles south of Lexington on the Natural Bridge Road, in the Fancy Hill neighborhood.

He and his wife, Jean Somers, had ten children: John, Grizel (Grace), Martha, Robert, William, Anne, James, Johnathan, Thomas, Rebecca. John, Jr., rather than his father, was the one who, with Sampson Matthews, June 25, 1763, as vestrymen, voted not to receive the new built Parish Church, Staunton, "supposing the brick to be insufficient." In the Virginia of that day, the Church of England dominant, civil affairs for the good of the community could not be administered except by vestrymen "men of repute." The Valley then had almost no men of the State Church; its dangers and difficulties did not attract men from the Tidewater country, who had troubles of their own. They were willing enough that these "Dissenters" should be Gov. Gooch's "frontier wall against the savages," and even that "men of station suitable" should be chosen vestrymen from them. Later we found one and another resigning "from conscience"; but at first they consented, that the necessary work might go on. Perhaps this twenty-five-year-old John thought it did not matter, and may have felt he was serving God and his generation by qualifying for the care of the poor, the making of highways and the "ordering of morals," even if he did "wink at" the subscription required: "everybody knew *he* was a "good Presby-

terian"! But it would be interesting to know what good old Elder John thought about it.

#### MARY MOORE'S STORY

Five years younger than John, Jr., was Martha, named for her grandmother Poage, like her first cousin who had married Andrew Woods. This Martha married James Moore, a man alert and resourceful, who was captain in the Revolutionary War: at Guilford with his company. After the war they adventured far from their Borden's Manor kindred, nearly two hundred miles into Abb's Valley (named from Abraham Looney), part of what is now Tazewell County: fertile and beautiful. Its peril was made known to them distressingly in September, 1784, when the Indians, after lurking about, captured James, the oldest son, fourteen, as he was riding to his Uncle Robert Poage's, two miles away; months after, he was heard of as safe and hoping to get back. The summer of 1786, Capt. Moore, on a business trip to Staunton, had taken along the next son, Joseph, who "caught measles" and so had been left at his grandfather's, John Poage's, fortunately as it proved. The morning of June 14th work was busily going on. Capt. Moore was in the field near the house with his two serving men: his children, William and Rebecca, had gone to the spring for water, and Alexander was playing near by. Mrs. Moore and her helper, Martha Evans, in the house with Jean, John and Margaret—had breakfast just ready; and little Mary going to call her father, first heard the dread war-whoop. In one short hour, Capt. Moore and the three older children lay slain, the house was in ashes, and a heart-broken family, bereft, on the march to the Ohio. The next day baby Margaret crying, her brains were dashed out against a tree, and the next, little John lagging, fell behind with an Indian and was never seen again. Not always were the Indians cruel to the women and children whom they captured to incorporate into their tribe; but this party meeting across the river another who had looted much whiskey, they entered upon a drunken orgy, in which they tortured Mrs. Moore and her twelve-year-old daughter, Jean, with indescribable tortures for three days, finally burning them at the stake. The Indians themselves told it afterwards, loving bravery as they did,

how the mother in agony herself, gave courage and comfort to her child. Can we hear her say, "When thou passest through the fire . . . I will be with thee?" Did her voice broken by mortal anguish lift in the dear old words:

"Yea, though I walk in death's dark vale,  
Yet will I fear none ill?"

It was a fiery chariot, but it bore them Home.

Little Mary during these days had been taken away by kind Indian women to another village. Returning some days later, all she found was the bones in the ashes of that martyr fire: these the little eight-year-old child gathered, and digging a hole with her own hands, gave them burial.

She was shortly after "sold for eight gallons of rum" to a horrible trader named Stogwell, "base and cruel," who "used her as a slave"; when finally found she was "clothed in rags, emaciated and careworn," a tiny, fair, blue-eyed child; when grown she never weighed more than 100 pounds. Poor little darling! No wonder that in after life—safe and beloved—even then, she never could bear to tell the tale. Her husband tried some months after their marriage; her oldest son, 25 years later, not long before her death; but the very thought brought such paroxysms of grief, that the full tragic story was never told.

While she was ill-treated (though never by the Indians), James had found a home of kindness with a French family named Ariome, who had bought him for fifty dollars, because of his likeness to a son they had lost. These good people found little Mary and took her to their home. Meantime Thomas Evans, the brother of Martha, who was captured with the Moores, had been making every effort to find them. Though just about to be married, he left his sweetheart, Anna Crow, who bravely urged him on, and he finally reached them in August of 1789. Journeying was slow work in those days. Along the way back they were kindly received. Mary had taken, the day they were captured, two Testaments from the heap the Indians had piled to be burned, and one had been her comfort through all the dark days. One morning on the journey back, having read it, she laid it down, called to breakfast, and left it behind;

the others judged it not safe to return for it; she was grieved, but "hoped it did good" where it remained. The last day of their journey, their last shilling gone, wet through with snow and rain of the November day, they were refused hospitality! so kept on in the storm until they arrived late at the home of Mr. and Mrs. McPheeters. She was Capt. Moore's sister, and her father and mother were there. "A joyful hour."

Seven years after, Mary was married to Rev. Samuel Brown, the pastor of New Providence Church. Its name might well be dear to Mary's heart. In Pennsylvania soon after landing, a little company of storm-tossed Presbyterians had built them a church, and in token of God's care had called it Providence; then moving on to Virginia as the "Friends" proved unfriendly, they built another, and again commemorating their Father's hand, they called it New Providence. Here in a blessed and quiet harbour, Mr. and Mrs. Brown spent their useful days, until the husband passed away, and she was left with the care of ten children. "In no time of her life did her character shine more brightly." His salary had been four hundred dollars, until the last year when it was raised to five hundred! They had pupils in their house, among them those who were afterwards Rev. Dr. Wilson, professor in Union Theological Seminary in Virginia; Governor M'Dowell, of Virginia; Governor M'Nutt, of North Carolina, and Samuel M'Dowell Moore. Mary outlived her husband six years, and left her four youngest children to the care of her daughter, Frances, who had married Rev. James Morrison. Her oldest son, James, just twenty-five, was about to be licensed by Presbytery, and Mary sent him from her dying bed; hastening back the forty miles, not knowing whether she was still alive, he stopped in the darkness at the churchyard. Searching, he found no new-made grave; then urged his steed and arrived late at night to receive her parting blessing. Five of her sons, twelve of her grandsons and great-grandsons gave themselves to the ministry; twelve of the daughters of the various families married ministers. Some twenty of the family have been honored Elders in the Church. And second to none are faithful women whose names appear on no Assembly Roll, but who are the heart and motive power of the churches where they live. And time would fail to tell of Mrs. R. L. Dabney and her son, Charles, the Uni-

versity President; her husband, the great soldier, on Jackson's staff, and counted the greatest theology teacher of his day; Mrs. B. M. Smith, whose husband was Dr. Dabney's honored colleague; of her sister, "Aunt Hallie," and the influence she wielded in her pupils; of the beloved physician, Samuel Brown Morrison, and of the generations of Hutchesons, McPheeters, Ghiselins, Glasgows, Walkers, M'Laughlins, McNutts, Telfords, Flournoys, Rosebros, Prestons, M'Kelways, Browns, Brattons, and Bondurants. And in every branch is inshrined the memory and name of Mary Moore.

Other descendants of John Poage, honored in the church are the Caruthers, Prestons, Lanes, Leyburns; ministers, Elders, writers—among these Elizabeth Preston Allan and her daughter, Janet, Mrs. Bryan; "Mildred Welch," as the Church knows Margaret Lane; and Margaret Dabney Walker, who has done great work as family chronicler.

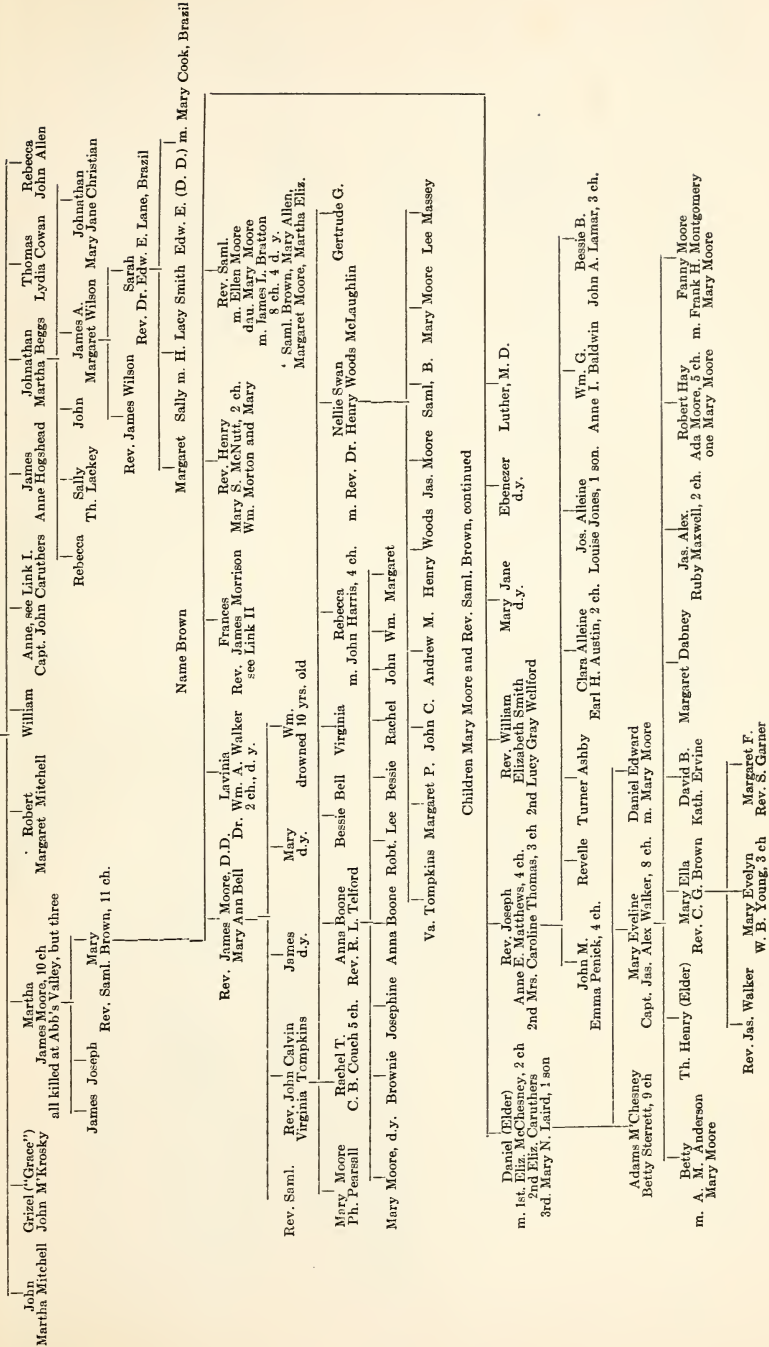


Margaret m. Mr. Robertson	John Mary Blair	Martha Andrew Woods see Woods	Sarah, 2 sons m. Robert Breckenridge Robert; Alexander	George	Mary	William Anne Kennedy, Mrs. Wilson	Eli. Beth George Crawford	Robert Jean Wallace Agnes McClanahan 8 ch, Agnes d. y.	
Elizabeth Rev. Moses Hoge	Rev. Thomas Jane Watkins	James Mary Woods	Robert Mary Hopkins	George Anne Allen	John Rebecca Kopkins	Anne Geo. Kinkadee	William 1st Elizabeth, 3 ch 2nd Margaret Davis, 9 ch 5 Major Wm. m. Nancy (Warwick) Gatewood his dau, Margaret Davis m. Jas. Adlee Price, 9 ch 1. Rev. Dr. Wm. T. 7. Mary m. And. McLaughlin 6. Rev. Dr. Henry Woods McL. m. Nellie Brown S. see John Poage	Thomas Johnathan Short m. David Short Mary Wing m. Lewis Reno 1. Lucy m. Rev. Matthew B. Porter Ch. Lewis; Matthew; Mary; Lucy; Reno; 2 Julia m. Prof. Wm. Frear, M. D. Ch. George; Mary R.; Eliz. Wm.	
James, D. D. Jane Woods	Samuel Eliz. Rice Lacy	John Blair, D. D. 1st Eliz. Hunter; son John Blair 2nd Eliz. Moore; m. Martha Poage	Thos (M. D.) 7 ch, 3 d. y. m. Mary Claiborne Whitlock III. Agnes m. John Hunter, 4 ch Thos. H. P. Per. Mary m. Robt. Redd Sallie N. m. Clarence Goodloe, 2 ch IV. Moses killed in battle, C. S. A. V. Lieut. Achilles Whitlock, killed in battle VI. Eliz. Poage m. John Irvine, 9 ch. 1. Wm. 2. Mary W. m. Chas. W. Heuser, 4 ch 3. Thos. H. 4. Anne Lewis, 5. Whitlock H. m. Rev. N. Reid Clayton, 6. Moses H 7. John. L. m. Sarah H. Wright, 8. Hoge, 9 Jesse	George Anne Allen	John Rebecca Kopkins	Anne Geo. Kinkadee	William 1st Elizabeth, 3 ch 2nd Margaret Davis, 9 ch 5 Major Wm. m. Nancy (Warwick) Gatewood his dau, Margaret Davis m. Jas. Adlee Price, 9 ch 1. Rev. Dr. Wm. T. 7. Mary m. And. McLaughlin 6. Rev. Dr. Henry Woods McL. m. Nellie Brown S. see John Poage	Thomas Johnathan Short m. David Short Mary Wing m. Lewis Reno 1. Lucy m. Rev. Matthew B. Porter Ch. Lewis; Matthew; Mary; Lucy; Reno; 2 Julia m. Prof. Wm. Frear, M. D. Ch. George; Mary R.; Eliz. Wm.	
Moses Drury, D. D. Susan Wood	William, D. D. 1st Mary Ballard, 2 ch 2nd Virginia Harrison, 2 ch	Anne Lacy Wm. H. Marquess	Eliz. d. y.	Children of Anne Lacy Hoge and Wm. H. Marquess					
Bessie 1. Hoge m. Edith Grossman 2. Mary H. m. Coleman Wortham	Mary, 2 ch Marshall Gilliam Alice Aylett, 3 ch Alice; Bessie; Wm.	Moses, Jr., M. D. Hampden Alice Aylett, 3 ch Alice; Bessie; Wm.	Prof. Edgar m. Mary A. Tureman 2 ch, Marian m. R. C. Brunch Mary Sidney; Edgar T. M. 2. Tureman m. 5 ch						
Prof. Addison Emily M. Smith	Eliz. Lacy Rev. Wm. Irvine	Mary Rev. Dr. Lacey Wardlaw	Peyton, D. D. Mary R. Holliday	Name Wardlow					
Rev. Wm. H., 3 ch Jane Brigham	Eliz. Lacy, 2 ch Ossian C. Neill	Pauline, 3 ch Lewis J. Darter	Susan B. 1 ch Lewis J. Darter	Emily Addison, 2 ch Rev. E. W. Williams	Abram R., 2 ch Maryon Mercer	Virginia R. 4 ch Wm. A. Durham	Blanche Frank R. Webb	Eloise, 5 ch Wm. McK. Thomson	Carolyn C. John Jay Nangle
Name Irvine									
Virginia R. B., 1 ch Marchese San Germano Mary Randolph	Wm. Lacy, 2 ch Emily T. Mengel Emily; Mary	Mary Stuart, 3 ch Geo. H. Houston Peyton; Geo.; Mary	Peyton H. II Blanche W. Smith Peyton H. III; Nell	Elizabeth, 3 ch Rev. Wm. Wilson son Dr. James m. Anne Barrie gt. gr. son Nelson Bell missionary China m. Virginia Leftwich 2 ch.	Eliz. Addison Edm. T. Meriwether Eliz.; Mary	Wm. McK. Thomson	Eloise, 5 ch Wm. McK. Thomson	Carolyn C. John Jay Nangle	Carolyn C. John Jay Nangle
Eliab, 7 ch Anne Gratton	Robert, 4 ch Martha Crawford 2nd Anne Kelly	John, 3 sons Rachel Barclay Crawford Col. Wm. Poag, son James Josephine Moore, 2 sons Col. Barclay Poage, V.M.I.	Wm., 8 ch. Eliz. Anderson 2nd Margaret Allen	Elizabeth, 3 ch Rev. Wm. Wilson son Dr. James m. Anne Barrie gt. gr. son Nelson Bell missionary China m. Virginia Leftwich 2 ch.	Eliz. Addison Edm. T. Meriwether Eliz.; Mary	Wm. McK. Thomson	Eloise, 5 ch Wm. McK. Thomson	Carolyn C. John Jay Nangle	Carolyn C. John Jay Nangle



JOHN POAGE, brother of ROBERT POAGE

Jean Somers, 10 ch



JOHN POAGE, LINK I

ANNE POAGE dau. John Poage and Jean Somers

**Capt. John Caruthers**

Juliet m. Wm. Alexander	John Franklin Mary B. Wilson, 4 ch.	Wm. Alex. M.D.	Isaac Jane Benson dau. m. Mr. Robertson dau. m. Mr. Dunlap.	Phebe m. George Shields, 4 ch John Anne m. Mr. Cummings	Phebe m. John Wilson, 3 ch. Phebe m. Rev. G. L. Leayburn Dr. Frank Anne E.
Phebe Rev. Dr. James Park	Wm. Elizabeth Mary Va. Rev. S. Hamner Davis	Wm. Alex. M.D.	Anne E. Dr. Alfred Leayburn Edward Margaret Kerr	Archibald Sally Lyle Col. J. T. L. Preston, 8 ch Virginia m. Sutton May Thornton Rogers killed in battle	Phebe m. John Wilson, 3 ch. Phebe m. Rev. G. L. Leayburn Dr. Frank Anne E.
Name Park	Name Leayburn	Name Preston	Name Leayburn	Name Leayburn	Name Leayburn
Rev. Dr. Th. Lewis m. Lucy Waddell, 7 ch Wm. C., Anne E., Sara L., Lucy W. m. Dr. Reid White Eliz. R., Janeta A., John T. L.	Edmonia	Edmonia	Rev. Edward R. Nancy G. Harlan, 4 ch. Margaret Kerr Boyd Harlan James Graham Ellen Douglas	Rev. Wm. M. Junkin Edw. Wm. Marian Mary Alfred Leayburn Woods	Susan H. E. Hyatt Eliza Margaret Leayburn Susie Leayburn
Sophie, 5 ch John M. Brooks Robert C., Joseph A., Al meda m. John Wasson	John Preston, 2 ch. m. Eliz. Sevier James Sevier Edw. Caruthers Juliet, Charles, Andrew	Juliet, 2 ch Dr. A. P. White Isabel m. Earnest Briscoe Juliet m. Chas. Metcalf, 3 ch. Juliet, Charles, Andrew	Phebe A. Edw. R. Cooke Sally Lyle Preston	Eliz. R. m. Col. Wm. P. Joseph Janet m. Samuel Bryan Wm.	John A. D. D. E. Carditt Smith Edw. R. Ransom m. Julia Jackson Christian
Benj. I., 2 ch, Frank Walswanger Sally, Juliet	John F. Capers M. Simmons Sarah	Sophie Park Lucius B.	Sarah Caruthers Benj. Isbell Hughes Howell	James W. 2 ch Frances Mitchell Katherine m. Wm. Ragsdale Lily m. Syms Read	Harriet 2 ch. W. J. Thomas Wm. Alex. Edm. Brown
Name Howell	Name Howell	Name Howell	Name Howell	Name Howell	Name Howell
Juliet, 2 ch. Robt. W. Graves Robt., Juliet.	Juliet, 2 ch. Mary, 2 ch. Wm. J. Egbert	Anne	Sarah Caruthers Lieut. Wm. C. Wade Wm. C., Jr.	Robert John C.	Robert John C.

JOHN POAGE. LINK II

Mary Moore, 9 ch. Rev. Dr. Benj. Mosby Smith	Margaret Lavinia, 3 ch. Rev. Dr. Robert Lewis Dabney.	Saml. Brown, M. D., 9 ch. Mary E. Gold	Wm. Walker, 4 ch. Cornelia, 1 dau. James B. m. Anne McClintock 2 ch Lavinia m. Orin L. Turner Mary Moore m. Jas. W. Davis	Harriet Newell	Eliz. Ellen	Emily McFarland, 9 ch. Henry Rutherford Alex. J. Bondurant
Chas. Wm., 3 ch. Mary Brent Marguerite Lewis 2. Mary Moore Alex. Thompson, 4 ch Alex., Mary Moore. Chas. Dabney, Lewis Clark 3. Katherine Brent.	Saml. Brown, 2 ch. Lewis Meriwether, 3 ch. Eugenie Prescott Anne Eugenie Robert Lewis	Emms Gold, 4 ch. Rev. W. M. McPheeters, 3 ch. Saml. Brown Joseph Chas. Thos. Shanks Mary Gold m. Frank W. Jarnagin	Frances Brown, 3 ch Dr. Robt. Glasgow Mary Morrison m. T. F. Sanford Katherine A. Frances Ghiselin			Children of Francis Brown and Rev. James Morrison—Con.
	Name Morrison					James John Milton Robt. Hall, M. D., 3 ch. Margaret White 1. Zachariah 2. James M. D., 2 ch Eliz. McCullough 3. Robt. Dabney m. Eula Young 1 son, Robert D.
		Children of Samuel Brown Morrison and Mary E. Gold—Con.				
Henry Rutherford M. D.	Harriet Newell, Prof. Chas. Wait 1 son Charles	Wm. Gold, d. s. p. Major Earnest Sale	Saml. Brown, d. y.			
		Frances Emily Lucy Marcia Brown m. Mr. Strother Dr. W. G. Harrison, 6 ch Sarah Perkins Anne C. Trueheart Clifford L. Hare Anne Frances	George, 2 ch Harriet Dabney Clifford L. Hare			
		Emily B. Tinsley R. Wm. C. Louisa D. Alex B. Sarah Eliz.				
Name Smith		Emily M. Catherine Lee	Dabney Bondurant Clifford LeRoy			
Josiah Morrison	Mary Moore, 8 ch Rev. Parke P. Plourney, D. D. Eleanor M., Mary Moore Parke P., Benj. Cortlandt, Richard W., Edmund S., Addison Hogue, Francis Rosebro	Frances Brown, 5 chl Rev. John W. Rosebro 1. Rev. John R. m. Christine Neilson 2. Dr. Benj. M. m. Mary W. Watkins. 1 dau. Frances Melvin Courtlandt R. m. Francis Bowen 4. Rev. Francis Brown 5. Henry R. m. Erie Hume	Emily Michary Prof. Addison Hogue Rev. Dr. John Alex. Preston 1. Edmund Randolph m. Julia Jackson Christian 2. Benj. Smith, d. s. p. 3. Thomas Lewis, d. y.	Benj. Mosby Harriet Rutherford d. y.	Robert Dabney d. y.	Lavinia Rutherford, 3 ch Rev. Dr. McKelway Kate Comfort Benj. Mosby Alex. Jeffrey







## THE M'CLANAHAN LINE

The mother of Anne Poage Woods was Agnes M'Clanahan, daughter of Robert M'Clanahan, who came with so many others about 1740. His deed to 331 acres is dated May 27, 1741, at Orange Court House; no county enacted until 1738, and no clerk's office, of Augusta; no "sufficient number of competent men," until 1743. Col. John Lewis has him security for a bond August 22, 1748. November 28, 1748, "was produced in court, Commission to Robert M'Clanahan, Gent. to be Sheriff of this (Augusta) County during his Majesty's pleasure." In the French and Indian War, 1755, Gov. Dinwiddie writes him and David Stuart to treat with friendly Cherokees against Shawnees. There were three brothers of Robert: Blair and James who remained in Pennsylvania, and Elijah. Blair became a wealthy merchant; Rev. Saml. M'Lanahan, of Baltimore, is from him. James (who followed the frequent custom of the day in varied spelling, I have seen five in one family deed), M'Clannaghan had a son who married Isabella Craig, of Cecil County, Md.; their son, James, married Elizabeth Boggs; five children; the oldest, J. King McLenahan, Hollidaysburg, Pa., father of E. Johnston M'Lenahan and of Isabella, Mrs. George Brown, who built Brown Memorial, Baltimore, where we have worshipped so often. Elijah had a daughter, Mrs. Jane Holliday, of Winchester, Va. (perhaps great-grandmother of the governor). He wrote November 25, 1789, about her "rising family" and to bid her a "last farewell," a very old man. Elijah and Alexander McClanahan were on the Court 1781 to try two "disloyal persons" after the war; Elijah was foreman of the Court which had in it also an uncle, a nephew, a brother-in-law and two others of the family! Elijah was one of the first trustees of the City of Staunton and one of the freeholders demanding in October, 1776, Religious Liberty, equality for "all religious denominations within the Dominion."

Robert M'Clanahan and Sarah Breckinridge had eight children:

1. Alexander married Miss Shelton, sister of Patrick Henry's first wife. He was captain in Bouquet's Expedition, and at Point Pleasant; as also his brother, John, a lieutenant, who married Margaret Lewis.

3. Robert, Jr., captain, killed at Point Pleasant; two sons moved to Kentucky.

4. William lived in Roanoke County at the "Big Lick," where the deer used to come for the salty taste of the rock and clay, beside the Big Spring. It now supplies with its crystal flow the great city of Roanoke, built on the plantation of Wm.'s family, thereby made wealthy. They are all active in Church matters, leaders in good works, especially the good Elder William S. M'Clanahan and his sisters. One of them was the wife of Rev. Dr. Pitzer, another married Rev. Dr. Henry Martyn White, to whose brochure "the M'Clanahans" I owe much of this account; their son is Rev. Hugh White, of China.

From Wm.'s son, Col. Elijah and his wife, Agatha Lewis, are Rev. Wm. M'C. Miller and his sons, Rev. W. M'C., Jr., and Dr. Houston Miller, missionary to China.

5. Jane married John Boys; her daughter, Kitty, was the mother of Mr. Jos. Addison Waddell, author of "Annals of Augusta County," from which much of my definite information about Augusta has been obtained.

6. Mrs. Dean.

7. Agnes married Thomas Poage, was my great-great-grand-mother.



To Virginia, 1740. ROBERT McCLANAHAN, High Sheriff Augusta Co., Com. Nov. 25, 1749. Later Clerk of the Court Sarah Breckenridge dau. Alexander Breckenridge.

Alexander, Captain with Col. Bouquet, 1764 Dorothea Shelton (Lieut. Col. in R. W.)	John, Lieut. 1764 Margaret Lewis dau. Thos. Lewis House Burgess 1. Thos. Lewis 2. John M. Mappin son John III m. Eliza. McClung	Robert, Captain, 1764 killed at Ft. Pleasant, 2 sons to Ky. Robert John	William, Col. Sarah Neely	Jane Alexander St. Clair State Senate, 1791-93 I. Anne m. John Boys 1. Kitty m. James Waddell her son Joseph Addison Waddell Clerk Augusta Co. II. Jane m. Dr. Wm. Boys 2 sons, 2 dau. III. Sarah m. Capt. Robt. Williamson one dau. m. Mr. McLaurin	Sarah m. Mr. Dean her granddaughter m. Robt. Anderson 1 son, Wm. D	Agnes m. Thos. Poage See Poage	Esther "Hetty" m. Mr. Keizer
John Sarah, Mrs. Abney Harriet, Mrs. Austin	Elijah, 12 ch. Col. Wm. Lewis son Dr. Wm. Col. Andrew Lewis Jr. 12 ch, 3 d. y. m. Mary McFarland son Rev. Frank W. dau. Mary m. Rev. F. H. Gaines	James, 9 ch Eleanor Walton Elijah m. Fanny Jeter Blanche m. Rev. Th. Sydney, 4 ch Mary m. Quinn M. Word, 4 ch James m. Va. White Edward m. Susan Holt	John, 5 ch Lucy Walton Chas. m. Eliz. White, 4 ch. Sarah m. Dr. John Griffin, 11 ch. Charles Capt. Griffin's Battery, C.S.A. Rev. John Judge Wingfield Thos., U. S. N.	Washington d.s.p.	Green, 5 ch. Elizabeth Griffin Dr. Markle 4 ch.	Mary Moses Cook, 5 ch. "a talented and" popular lawyer," as was Wm. his son dau. Sarah and Juli	Sarah m. Mr. Dean her granddaughter m. Robt. Anderson 1 son, Wm. D
Eliz m. 1st Dr. Gabriel Nash 2nd Dr. Cox seven children	Sarah Edw. White 7 ch	Agnes, 4 ch m. Dr. John Ingles dau. m. Col. M. Lewis	Lucy, 6 ch W. Johnston Colin Bliss Anne Catherine, 3 ch Thos. Ingles son Rev. Wm. McC., Jr. Dr. Houston, China Margaret m. Marshall Doswell	Frances 1st Mr. Micou 2nd Rev. Chas. Miller son Rev. Wm. McC. Miller m. Mary Houston	Rev. J. N. Lewis	Jane, 2 ch	
Eliz m. Abram Rader, 4 sons 2 sons killed in battle, C. S. A. m. 2nd Wm. McClung, 3 ch. Laura; Thos.; Sarah.	Sarah Dr. Fox 2nd Rev. Thos. Busey 3 ch.	John, Maria May	Elijah Sarah M. Hurt, 3 dau. 2nd Emma S. Crenshaw, 4 ch.	William S., 2 sons. m. Anne (Reilly) Stanard Wm. Elijah Robert W. C. Henrietta, 2 sons m. Chas. L. Palmer Chas. L., Jr. Allen J.	Sara M., 1 son m. Frank W. Allen. son Robert M. Allen m. Augusta C. Glass. dau. Senator Glass	Robert d.s.p. Nellie Blanche m. Lawrence S. Davis City Treas. Roanoke	







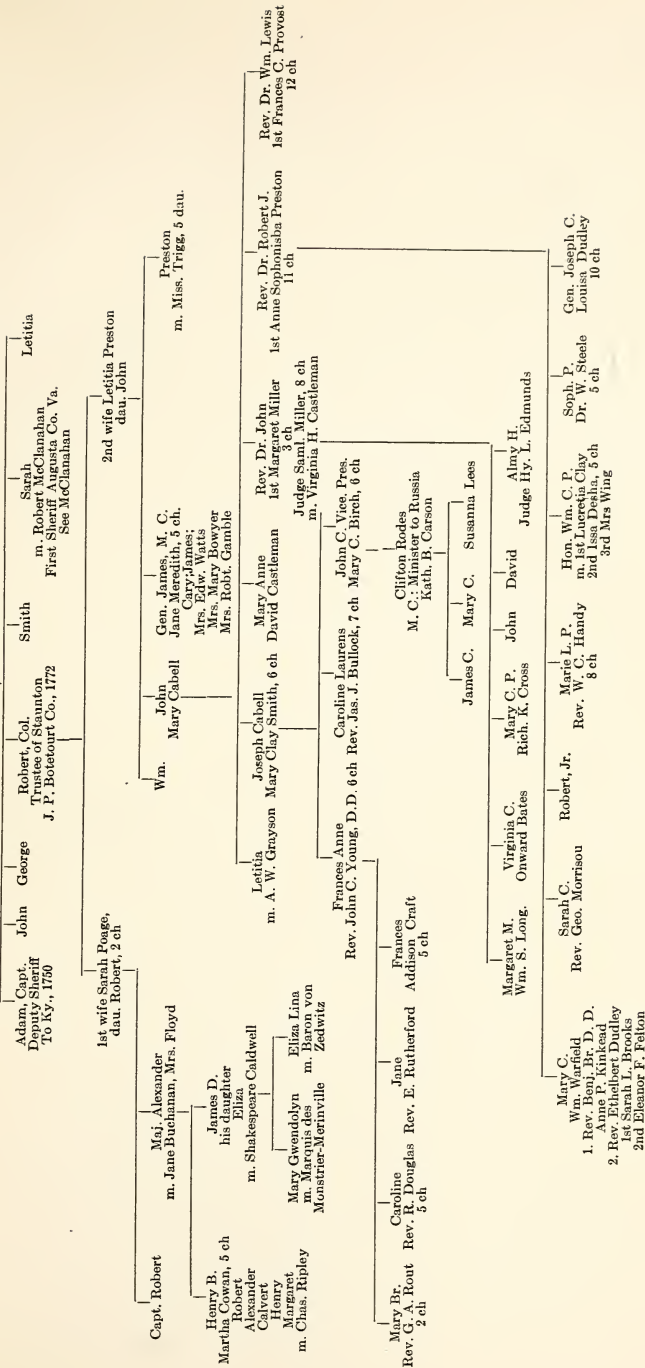
## THE BRECKINRIDGE LINE

Sarah, wife of Robert M'Clanahan, already married when they came to America, was the daughter of Alexander Brackenridge; for so he writes his name in the deed made in 1740, which I saw at the City Hall, Philadelphia, and which says he was removing to Virginia; the Ridge where grew the Bracken great, fern like, as in so many I have seen in Scotland.

Driven by persecution from Ayrshire, Scotland, under Charles II to North of Ireland, among the "Landholders" on the Hamilton Estate in Ulster, 1681, there was a Gilbert Brakenrig, who might have been the father of Alexander, who came to Pennsylvania in 1728, and on May 22, 1740, at Orange Court, among fourteen heads of families "proved his importation" with wife and eight children, the same day with Robert M'Clanahan, his son-in-law. He was appointed August 11, 1741, by the people of Tinkling Spring Church, with four others, to "manage their public affairs." His widow, Janet, "in open court May 24, 1744, relinquished her right to administer on his estate to *her* oldest son, George." There were two older half brothers: Adam, Deputy Sheriff under his brother-in-law, Robert M'Clanahan, November 28, 1749, and John. Younger children were Robert, Smith, Sarah (Mrs. Robert M'Clanahan) and Letitia, wife of Elijah M'Clanahan Robert's brother. From Robert, who married first his first cousin, Sarah Poage, descend Ripleys, of Kentucky, and the two famous daughters of Shakespeare Caldwell and Eliza Breckinridge, great-granddaughter of Alexander, the good old Elder of Tinkling Spring: "enough to make him turn over in his grave." For the two Caldwell girls were educated in a convent, and became ardent Romanists. Their great wealth enabled them to build and endow the "Catholic University" at Washington. Their money also probably accounted for the marriage of the older, Mary Gwendoline Caldwell, to the Marquis des Monstriers-Mérinville, and of the younger Eliza Lina to Baron von Zedwitz. Neither marriage was happy, and I think there were no children of the Marquise. Since writing this, the daily papers tell of the effort of young Baron von Zedwitz, a German officer in the World War, to recover his mother's American prop-

erty. The two sisters were dominated by the priests until their later years, when they broke with them, and seemed to turn back to the faith of their fathers. One of them wrote a book which I have, "The Double Policy of the Papacy." At her death I saw in the Baltimore Sun that she "died in the bosom of Mother Church," and that she was *insane* when she wrote her book! which had the honor of being placed in the Index Expurgatorius by the Pope. From Robert, also, by his second wife, Letitia Preston, descended Vice-President John C. Breckinridge, Hon. W. C. P. Breckinridge, the "silver-tongued orator"; Clifton Breckinridge, Minister to Russia, who married your father's friend, Kate Carson; Rev. Dr. Robert J. Breckinridge; Rev. Dr. Benjamin Breckinridge Warfield, of Princeton Seminary; Judge Samuel Miller Breckinridge whose splendid life of service came to its end on the floor of the General Assembly while speaking; and other notables, brilliant men and charming women. Among the latter were the three fascinating daughters of Frances Breckinridge and Rev. John Clark Young, who married Rev. Dr. Gelon H. Rout, Rev. Dr. Rutherford Douglas and Rev. Dr. E. Rutherford. Carolina, sister of Mrs. Young, married Rev. Dr. Bullock, the welcome witty guest in my father's house. Once when my mother gave a breakfast party for him, with D. D.'s and reverends and divinity students for guests from the University, the conversation turned on ministers' wives, and Dr. Bullock urged my mother to find a wife for one of the guests, an incorrigible bachelor. She described two sisters, their intellectual attainments, their social position, their excellence in all housewifely arts, their devotion to the Church, their comfortable patrimony. Dr. Bullock with his urbane bow, "What a wonderful catalogue, Mrs. Woods, but I notice one item you have omitted; may I ask, Are they comely?" It brought down the house. "O you preachers!" said my mother.

To America, 1728. To Virginia, 1740. ALEXANDER BRACKENRIDGE Commissioner Tinkling Spring Church, 1741.  
2 sons of first wife Janet his 2nd wife.











## THE BRYSON LINE

The father of my grandmother, Mary Bryson Woods, was born on the ocean. He was James and had a younger brother, Samuel. I had a letter once from a Mr. Bryson, of Mechanicsburg, Pa., telling me that in 1748 two brothers came together from Ulster, Robert and James, and it seemed to him that Robert's son, James, was our James Bryson.

Bryson is a good old Scottish name, with "an earldom somewhere" and my grandmother gloried in everything Scotch and Presbyterian. My father and his cousins spelled the name Brison, but it is Bryson on all the old family tombstones we saw together at Mifflintown, Pa., in all the court records, and in my great-grandfather's commission, the same. James Bryson had an unusually good education and studied law.

While scarcely more than a boy he was "Captain of the King's Troops on the Frontier" 1759, and in 1777 was commissioned again as captain in the Revolutionary War "to defend the frontier against the Indians." After the war, he was the first Prothonotary of Pittsburg. His brother, Samuel, was lieutenant, and was at the Yorktown surrender, so became one of the Cincinnati. It seems hard that the membership was confined to those actually present at Yorktown; so that James Bryson, of higher rank, greater responsibility and much longer and more arduous service than Samuel, was not included. He married Lydia, born M'Dowell, the widow of Lieut. Parker, by whom two sons. Her Bryson children were: 1. Oliver married Mary Wylie, eight children with descendants in Missouri and California. 2. Sarah married John Henry M'Kee. 3. Mary married Thomas Woods. 4. Parthenia. 5. Rebecca married Andrew Woods and had eight sons of whom Cousin Bryson Woods "Captain" by courtesy in the steamboat business, and Elder in the old First Church of New Orleans, was the oldest; and Cousin Frank, pastor at Martinsburg, W. Va., was the youngest.

My grandmother was a very brilliant woman. Tall, stately in figure, fair, a magnificent physique, never tired: she was a great talker, very social, an admirable raconteur. Her memory was wonderful. She knew all the Psalms, practically all the New

Testament, and the whole Bible was familiar to her. She could recite Shakespeare, Burns and Scott by the hour. She said that in the early days when there were no proper roads and the few libraries in homes were small, a new book was a treasure beyond price: it would be loaned from house to house and learned by heart! Then as they sat about the fireplace in the evenings, with no other light than the blazing pine and hickory, there would be a contest to see who could recite longest and remember most. Also they told long tales for each other's entertainment—all the legends of the family—the children knew them all. To such memories so trained, the Shorter Catechism was a mere incident and child's play!

Their clothing was mostly spun and woven at home. Her mother had a slave woman who was so famous for her smooth carding of wool that the neighbors would spin for "Grandma Bryson" in return for Scylla's carding. Grandmother was married at 16. Until then in those bitter Pennsylvania winters, she had never had a high-necked or long-sleeved dress! They wore large fichus and long gloves of tanned lambskin, white and smooth, and they had "pelisses" of satin wadded, and long large wadded hoods. Wheeled vehicles were almost unknown in her childhood; there were nothing that could be called roads; but they had sleighs and plenty of horses.

Two stories of hers, of those early times, thrilled me with delicious shivers. A little daughter went to the spring for water in her father's absence, and stooping, saw in the bushes about it, a single bright eye looking right into hers! With the wonderful self-control that peril taught, she took no notice of it, quietly went back with her burden. But she quickly told her mother and they doubled the usual barricade, and made a *smoking* fire. Presently they heard efforts made to move door and shutter, but the father returning found all safe.

The other told of an Indian who had been fed and had a swollen arm treated. One night he came and told of a massacre planned, led the mother, father and two wee babies safely by labyrinths and by-ways to a refuge. Three other neighbour families were slain that night; their house was pillaged and burned, but they themselves reaped gratitude's reward.

Grandmother's social charm was greatly appreciated in her new home in Wheeling. Mrs. Adams told me that when she was a child (and Grandmother in early middle life), she one day used the word "fascinating." "You don't know what that means," said some one. "Yes, I do." "Well, what does it mean?" The difficulty of definition confronted her. "It means—it means—oh, it means Mrs. Tommy Woods!" (This story recalls the colored maid at Wayne, who said, "Miss Anne Russell is the most *fascinatin* young lady I ever saw.")

My small Tolls will not think me fair, unless I tell how *their* mother "Merle" was described as "adaptable, reliable, lovable, indispensable," by a lady for whom she taught.

Grandmother's cousins the Huidekopers delighted in her yearly visits. Mrs. Alfred Huidekoper described to me her animated talk, her beautiful hands and their eloquent motions: with a vivid remembrance of her saying, "I believe in good blood—blood tells." That when she arrived there would be a succession of dinings at the different houses, and that, however, scattered the company might be at the beginning, in the drawing-room, before long they would all be clustered about her chair "like bees at honey." She never realized her wish to see Europe, but she traveled widely in this country and knew many distinguished and interesting people. She and her daughter who was afterwards Mrs. Polhemus, were guests on the first steamboat down the Mississippi, a large party given by the president of the company. They arrived early and she remarked on entering, "We are the first; but no—there is some one I know," and she walked across the room extending her hand smilingly to her own reflection in a large mirror! History repeated itself in my own experience in Hotel Victoria, New York, where a turn in the corridor was masked by the whole wall a mirror without frame, and I, alone, was so glad to meet some one I knew, whose name I *could* not recall, but who came to meet me, smiling!

For some years Grandmother lived in New Orleans with her younger son. An old friend of hers in Washington, Pa., told me of a visit she paid her friends there after her return. She had lived in "little Washington" years before when her three sons were in college, and had many friends. After a dinner given in her honor, she was telling the eager circle about her, of her

New Orleans life, mentioning Col. This and Gen. That and Judge Somebody else. One old lady, rather envious of all these good times, said, "I declare, Mrs. Woods, when you go to Heaven, you'll expect to associate with the Apostles and Patriarchs." "Well," replied my grandmother, "Why not?"

Her last days were spent in Baltimore, where she had a house. When I was there in 1904, an old friend, the wife of her lawyer, told me that she said she came to Baltimore to put her earthly affairs into Mr. Smith's hands and her heavenly affairs into Dr. Dickson's. But Dr. Dickson was shortly called to be Home Mission Secretary in New York. She then went to the First Church, very near her home; but later was a charter member of Brown Memorial, along with the Smiths.

Grandmother was forty years a widow; unlike her mother, never willing to change her lot. Much admired and courted, she refused many suitors. Father used to laugh about a father and son who paid court at the same time to her and her daughter. They were very elegant gentlemen of one of the oldest and wealthiest families in St. Louis, and their friends all thought it would be a double marriage; but my aunt married Mr. Polhemus and Grandmother not again. She was intensely patriotic and partisan, and never forgave Father for his Southern sympathies with Virginia when she seceded. She herself was Pennsylvanian, first, last, all the time; spoke of its picturesque sylvan name, just as she did of her name Woods—"a forest with waving branches and springing flowers and sunshine filtering through the leaves, singing birds and rippling brooks—all alive," she said, "in contrast with the name Wood—"dead timber"—which she disliked being called. You remember Betty, "Don't you niggers call me out of my entitlement."

I shared her feeling. When as a young girl of 14 my mother wisely refused to allow me the attentions of the boys, she wanted me to be polite to one of the students, very persistent and embarrassing to me; he was a student for the ministry and therefore often a visitor at our house. He called me "Miss Wood" and when I had several times objected in vain, I one day said, "Do you know I think you very dishonest?" "Oh, I'm sorry. Why?" "Every time you speak to me, you deprive me of one-fifth of my rightful inheritance, my name."

My grandmother's last visit to my father's house in February, 1871, found her changed and softened. She told a cousin who lived with us that she meant to change her will which excluded him and us children, because he would not preach during the war where he was expected to pray for the success of the Federal arms. But she was paralyzed and died in April without making the change, so we were left "the children of Edgar Woods" only as residuary legatees in case of my uncle's death without heirs. He about seven years later married and had two daughters. I remember how that summer of 1871, just after I left school, we children were called to our front porch, that each should be recognized by some legal official as possible heirs. My father never recovered from the hurt his mother's slight gave him, and my mother always felt sorely against her for his pain, when he had been so good and devoted a son to her.

What a queer paradox that he should lose one fortune because he *would* preach, and then another because in that critical time he would *not*! Each time he followed his conscience to his loss. He preached often in mission work, but would accept no charge while the war lasted.

She had lived with us until I was seven. I slept with her, and we would "choose" the flowers and birds in the French chintz canopy of the big four-post bed, before we rose in the morning. She taught me to read before I was four; and we sang the alphabet and all the multiplication table before I could read it— in these morning hours. I was the darling of her heart, but she was very firm with me, and my mother thought, sometimes hard. A member of my father's church in Columbus, Ohio, returning from Europe, brought me the first children's books with colored illustrations— fairy stories. It was the winter before I was four in July, and I wanted the stories read to me as others had been. But no, she said. I must read for myself, which with such an inducement, I promptly did. On a Wednesday night in March, father and mother had gone to church. Grandmother had a cold, and I sat cuddled in her lap, telling her the story of Jack and the Beanstalk which I had just read. Presently it was time to go to bed. With thoughts of Guzzlegrutch I begged that Mary the nurse might go with me. Oh, no a big girl like me could not be afraid. So up I went to our room, the very farthest corner from where she was

—no one on that upper floor but my little sleeping brothers. When nearly asleep myself, a big wind roared in the blazing grate up the chimney—and I heard Guzzlegrutch cry, “Fee, fo, fi, fum, I smell the blood of an Englishman.” Out I sprang, barefooted, clearing the bed and downstairs to Grandmother. “The Giant is after me”! I well remember how good her arms felt and the soft bosom to which she hugged me tight, and comforted me. Then—“You must go back to bed.” “You will come with me” (my precious, timid mother would have thought of nothing else). “No, you must go alone.” “Oh, do let Mary go.” “No. Do you not believe that God takes care of you?” “Y-e-s.” “Well, then you do not need anybody.” “But, Grandmother, I am afraid.” Then she said my fairy tales were “make-pretends” like my every day plays; but if I was going to make them into “afraids” I could not have them any more; there were *no* giants, *no* wicked fairies; but even if there were, God could take care of me, and would. Then she had me kneel down and say my prayers again; and she also prayed God to keep me and not let me be afraid. And then she sent me off through the dim lighted hall and stairs to the chamber where the fire still roared up the chimney. But I was no longer afraid, and I have really hardly known fear since. Her treatment of the frightened child was heroic; but it was effective. In later years, however, the roaring wind brought many a tremor; for about six years after, in a terrible storm in Wheeling, a Lutheran Church close by us was blown down, and little children at school in the basement killed; an agonized crowd of German relatives filling our street with lamentations. It was a terrible shock to a tender-hearted child of nine.

The summer of 1859 she took me with her on a tour of visits. We spent the night at Cleveland, and it was my first experience of a hotel. A wedding party from Columbus, whom we knew, were having a merry time. There was a little boy who played with me, and we went out upon a balcony where I saw the lighted city and the lake. It made a deep impression, and is a distinct picture today after sixty-two years! The little boy asked me to marry him—children are so imitative, and gave me a cornelian ring. We went by boat to Erie, where we were guests of General and Mrs. Wilson, he the president’s uncle. I played with Harry Wilson, the ten-year-old son, and we “kept store” in



the vine-covered summer-house, and had such good times that he said he would like me to be his wife when we grew up. I explained that I had promised the boy in Cleveland. But this experienced man of the world was "sure I liked him better" (!) and we raced away to the porch to ask Grandmother to write to the Cleveland boy breaking off the engagement. How they laughed! I was not quite five! When I was about 16, he sent me his picture and said he was ready to keep his engagement. But we never saw each other. From Erie we went to Meadville by stage-coach and had a royal time at various Huidekoper homes.

That enchanting summer of '59 ended at Wheeling where again we had a round of visits with various relatives and friends. Mr. Crangle was driving us in a buggy to his sister's home "down the river" when his fine horses ran away before leaving town, and threw us out. The scar I got on my forehead is still to be felt under the skin unseen, a dent in the skull itself, but my dear grandmother did not come off so easily. Her leg was broken, and though her magnificent health gave her a record recovery, the setting must have been faulty, for she always limped after that. When she visited Charlottesville in '71 she came on to Staunton to see me at school. Her plan was to have me in Baltimore the next winter to go on with my music. But in April she passed away, just before I graduated in June.



## THE M'DOWELL LINE

Several families of M'Dowells came to Pennsylvania about the same time. One brother, Ephraim by name, a very old man, came on to Virginia and was the first settler on Borden's Grant, 1737. He was the father of Capt. John M'Dowell, who married Magdalena Woods. Ephraim's brother, Andrew, had "come over" about 1725, was in Philadelphia that year. His son, Andrew, followed with brothers and sisters in his care in 1729, in the "George and Anne" of which voyage Charles Clinton\* wrote so tragic an account; ninety-eight deaths in those four and a half slow months of sailing—among them ten M'Dowells. From "Lough of Foyle"—in Ulster—"ye 29th day of May 1729" till they "discovered land on ye continent of America, in Pensilvania, ye 4th day of 8 br, "four months and a week," where now we speed easily in six days! "By what hardships, what noble effort of theirs are we gainers"! The elder Andrew was busy recruiting for the "Second Pennsylvania Battalion of Colonial Troops" of which he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel and his son, Andrew, Captain; the same day, June 4, 1759. Captain Andrew M'Dowell married Sarah Shanklin or Shankland, at Port Lewes, Del. Justice Harlan, of United States Supreme Court, claimed kin because his wife was a Shanklin. My grandmother remembered her sampler. "Sarah Shanklin is my name, America my Nation, Port Lewes is my Dwelling Place, and Christ is my Salvation." They had five children: 1. Dr. John, a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. His daughter, Sarah—my grandmother's first cousin—married Judge John Reed, of Carlisle—my grandmother Baker's first cousin; their granddaughter was Cousin Sarah Watts Rose, of Harrisburg, and Mechanicsburg, Pa.; very active in Colonial Dames of Pennsylvania, who gathered a very complete genealogy, written out for her in wonderful fashion by the husband of her only daughter, Frederic Wm. Cohen, a New York architect, their home at Upper Montclair; three children. In 1920 he sent me in Richmond a great sheet, 30 x 84 inches, with all the ramifications of their family,

---

\*This Charles Clinton was the founder of the family distinguished in New York annals.

both sides, in astounding hundreds, beautifully clear. Cousin Sarah's only son, Wm. Watts Rose, a West Point graduate, married; one son; resigned from the army, Lieutenant-Colonel, October, 1919, after the World War.

2. Alexander M'Dowell, also of Carlisle, married Rebecca Wilson; five children.

3. Esther married Andrew Colhoon; three daughters.

4. Lydia married first Lieut. Parker; second Capt. James Bryson, my great-grandfather.

5. Rebecca married Rev. James Anderson; her daughter, Susannah, married Col. John Woods, son of Michael.

Esther, Mrs. Colhoun (Colquhoun), died leaving three children who were brought up by their aunt, Mrs. Bryson, and so foster-sisters of my grandmother who was very intimate with them always.

Grandmother used to tell of this pretty "Aunt Esther" who died before she was born and who had a romantic interest to the children. Her lover whose name is forgotten, was perhaps in her father's command, and was killed in the French and Indian War just before their marriage day, when she was 16; she always wore his ring, and turned a deaf ear to many suitors, but finally about ten years after his death "contented but not happy" she married the choice of her parents, Andrew Colhoon; with whom she is said to have lived happily, after all, and did not long outlive him. Esther's oldest daughter, Rebecca, married Herman Huidekoper who came from Holland as one of a great Land Company. He became possessed of large holdings in Western Pennsylvania, which made all his family wealthy. They might have been far wealthier, for Cousin Alfred told me how his first business trip was a tiresome horseback ride to certain barren hilly acres, hundreds of them—to give legal warning to squatters, as otherwise they could claim the land. The first time it was an adventure; but year after year, it seemed to cost in taxes and trouble more than it was worth, and finally they sold at "about a dollar an acre," and the next year oil was found there, and "millions in it"!

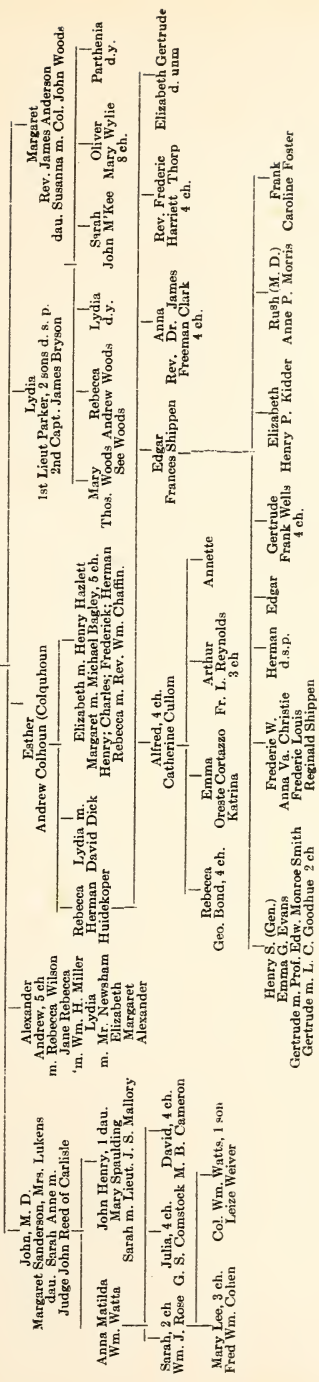
The home of Harm Jan and Rebecca, called "Pomona Hall," was ideal. Grandmother used to tell how they always "portioned" their maids on their marriage, and the flow of kindness to all

within reach. The children were trained in the Bible and the Catechism, and "love was the law." The effect was shown in all that generation. The children were Alfred, Edgar, Anna, Frederic and Elizabeth. The one I loved best was Cousin Alfred. About the time I was twenty, he wrote to father about some family matter, and father being ill just then, I answered; from that time we corresponded until his death. He took great interest in my reading, sent me many books and frequent copies of the *Christian Register*, the Unitarian paper. For, about 1825, when a great wave of reaction against the severe teaching of extreme New England orthodoxy swept over the country, the Huidekopers became strong advocates and supporters of the movement. Frederic became a preacher and professor in the Seminary they built at Meadville, and Anna married Dr. James Freeman Clarke, the great Boston preacher. In the next generation some of the family drifted into the "ethical culture" of Dr. Felix Adler; but most of them displayed the most beautiful type of their unfortunate belief, as it must seem to us. In December of 1872, returning from Rochester, N. Y., where I had been with your grandmother and Dr. Watkins, I visited Cousin Alfred and Cousin Catherine: a time of deep snow, and most of the connection had fled to warmer climes; but I had a beautiful heart-warming time. I was especially sorry to miss his daughter, Emma, Mrs. Cortazzo, who was for years my friend and correspondent; with her daughter, Kathrina, she was in Italy. Cousin Elizabeth, who never married, was also absent, to my great regret—my grandmother's dearest cousin. Her house and her brother Edgar's were the chief memories of my childhood visit; Edgar's children, Elizabeth and Rush, were my playmates; their mother, a charming woman, was a Philadelphia Shippen.

Lizzie and Rush had a playhouse with four rooms, big enough for people to come into; but with furniture suitable to our size, and a kitchen complete; how we enjoyed it! Lizzie married Henry P. Kidder, the banker of Boston, much older than herself; his wedding present, the newspapers discovered, was a forty-thousand dollar diamond necklace! Her younger brother, Rush, when grown, was a distinguished physician of Philadelphia. After practicing on humans for some years, the loss of a favorite horse turned his attention to veterinary surgery, and for years

he was its professor in the University of Pennsylvania. The oldest brother of this family was Gen. Henry Huidekoper, whose daughter is the wife of Edmund Monroe Smith, Professor of Roman and Comparative Law in Columbia University. Another brother, Edgar, lives at Meadville, and is interested in family history, and "clannish." Another brother was Frederic, who was vice-president of the Southern Railway, so proud of his two brilliant sons, one of whom is the author of valuable studies of Napoleon's campaigns, used at West Point. Cousin Frederic was the one who hunted us up in Baltimore the winter of 1903-4, an elegant old gentleman, so kind and affectionate, urging us to come over to Washington for a visit, saying that there was nothing like Virginia hospitality; but I, who knew the beautiful and whole-hearted Huidekoper hospitality at its source, Meadville, could not agree with him. It was delightful to hear him talk of his sons, the wonderful education they had enjoyed, Harvard and Oxford, and vacations in special work on the continent. I remember the twinkle in his eye as he wound up with "and the people in Washington tell me they are also the best horsemen and the best dancers in the city."

ANDREW McDOWELL, to Pa., 1725, Commissioned Lieut. Col. June 4, 1759.  
his son Andrew McDowell, to Pa., 1729, Com. Captain, June 4, 1759.  
Sarah Shanklin (Shankland)











# MY MOTHER'S KIN

---

## THE BAKER LINE

There were Bakers in Virginia from the very early days, who were said to be of our kindred. A Lawrence Baker was one of the first vestrymen in Isle of Wight Parish, and there was a James Baker connected with Nathanael Burwell as early as 1733, his name appearing in leases as grantor, who may have been a kinsman. But my aunt, Mrs. Wm. Morgan, whom you remember as "Grandaunt," was told by her grandfather that his father came over with Lord Fairfax, a young orphan kinsman, the grandson of Col. Henry Baker, who was military Governor of Londonderry, and died of the fever that made havoc during the great siege. This young Baker lived at Greenway Court and acted as secretary and librarian to Lord Fairfax. He was also closely connected with the Burwells and Corbins: one of my grandfather's brothers bore the latter name. There is the name of no Baker of our family on the rolls of the Revolutionary Army. Grandaunt said this fact irked them much. But they were too closely bound by ties of kindred and gratitude to Lord Fairfax who was Tory and loyal to the King to the last; when the tidings of Cornwallis' surrender came his frail old body succumbed to the shock of disappointment and he died. Grandaunt was grieved that none of the Bakers fought for Independence, but she was proud of their grateful loyalty to the old gentleman. Their attitude was well understood by their neighbours, for they elected Samuel Baker lieutenant in their militia not very long after.

The fostering care of Lord Fairfax had provided his young kinsman a good estate, and saw him settled with wife and children. Curiously enough, his Christian name is an uncertainty to us. The old family Bible was sent "for safety" by Aunt Nancy to Uncle Corbin, early in the Civil War; but it never reached its destination. When my grandfather spoke of him, he was just "Grandfather." Grandaunt's theory that it was Samuel, because his oldest surviving grandson was so named, is not proved; neither is the idea that there would have been a Thomas Fairfax.

Only three children survived of that first generation, born in Virginia; evidently others died; there were many years between James and his brother Samuel. In the old Parish book I found Henry Baker associated with Burwells and others in the care of the poor; and though well-to-do not as wealthy as these rich neighbors. So, as Henry Baker is the only one I could find in the records, I am inclined to the belief, in the absence of that lost Bible, that Henry was the father of James.

The researches of Elizabeth Baker, of Chicago, through Mrs. Fothergill, an accomplished professional genealogist of Richmond, Va., seem to establish Samuel: as a will is recorded with three heirs, James, Samuel and Elizabeth.

Henry, James or Samuel, whichever it was, married Elizabeth Brown, whose "two brothers moved to North Carolina and thence to Tennessee, where one of the family was Governor." Their oldest surviving child, James, was, at his father's death, left guardian of Samuel and Elizabeth. When she was fourteen she was sought in marriage by Judge Wm. Cooke, a man much her elder; but her brother gave her to him, saying "it was better for her to be married to such a man of high character and good position, rather than be the prey of fortune-hunters." In her husband's absence at court, Elizabeth would play with her dolls under the high old canopied bed; when the servants saw him coming at the end of the long avenue leading to the house, they ran to tell her; then she would drop the valence, "put away childish things," don her cap, then the badge of matronhood, and go forth to meet her liege-lord. He was "presiding judge" and afterward high sheriff. "Willow Brook," their home, was "the abode of good cheer and charity," and she was known as one of the sweetest and gentlest of womankind, living to be eighty-three. Judge Giles Cooke, of Front Royal, a prominent lawyer and Elder in the church, is her great-grandson. So are the Masons and Fendalls whom you know. Cousin Martha Mason, Floy Fendall's mother, was a most impressive old lady, an old portrait come down from its frame, very handsome and stately with the most wonderful headdress I ever saw. She looked a queen at least, in a sort of turban made of folds upon folds of gauzy stuff, very narrow, very sheer, piled to a great height. You could well see that she and Grandaunt were kin!

A few miles from "Federal Hill" was "Greenwood," the home of Samuel, James' only brother, another place of plenty and hospitality. He married first Lucy Ship, two children; second Elizabeth Gamble, sister of Judge Gamble, Governor of Missouri. The family was prominent in Richmond, and gave its name to Gamble's Hill. There were five children, James Carr; Gamble; Anne, who married Lloyd Logan and had three children; Eliza, who married David Pitman, and had a son, John, M. D.; and Mary, who married Benjamin Alderson, and whose son is the Rev. Samuel Baker Alderson. Gamble married Lavinia Massey; they had twin daughters whom I remember well, and our sorrow in Emma's sudden death; her sister, Venie, married Sam Neel, and their son married our lovely Fanny Stubbs.

James Carr, the eldest of the five, married Susan Glass, aunt of the present Senator from Virginia; they had three children. The two daughters have been dear to us, "sweet of face and lovely in character" with the Baker dignity in attractive charm. The elder, Annie Glass, was won by the dashing chivalry of a brave soldier, Capt. Thos. Cartmell, who was afterwards many years Clerk of Frederick County. The memory of their home at "Ingleside" and my visits there, is very sweet. Their only child, Annie Lyle, married David Coupland Randolph. Elizabeth Gamble, the "Cousin Betty" you know and love, married Charles K. Bowers. Left a widow with little children, she showed a gallant front to the world, and brought up her three sons to worthy manhood. The oldest, James Baker, married his cousin, Louise Steele, and has six children. Gamble married Gertrude Rew and has one daughter; Eugene, married Lillian Post.

The Bakers were "all noted for their good looks and high-bearing": tall with dark hair and beautiful black eyes. Mother, who got her lovely blue eyes from her mother, said the six handsome brothers were very popular, and her father was the handsomest of them all! These six were sons of James. When he was a gay young gallant, he fell in love with Anne, the pretty black-eyed only child of a strict old Scotchman, Colin Campbell, son of a Presbyterian minister. He did not at all approve of this young Episcopalian, with his rollicking ways. His wealth and good position in the neighborhood society weighed not one

whit in the balance against his lack of "true religion." Colin Campbell knew all about the "killing time" and how his people had suffered at the hands of Episcopal persecutors under Charles II. His "Nay" was very emphatic. But bonny Nancy was of a contrary opinion, and loved big James with all her heart. James' brother, Samuel, could wile the birds from the bushes with his blackbird's whistling. So one dark night Nancy listened to the agreed signal, tiptoed past the door where good old Colin slept a trustful sleep (she had no mother), and down to where James and Samuel waited; then up on the crupper and away to the parson. The marriage was a happy one and Colin forgave. His will, written on his deathbed, makes his "good friend and well-beloved son-in-law" executor, leaving all his large wealth to his daughter and her heirs. This marriage brought the Bakers into the Presbyterian Church which may have helped Colin to forgive. James and Anne had a beautiful home at "Federal Hill." They were famous for their good management and everything prospered. As at the "Clover Hill" we knew, there were many slaves kindly trained; the finest cattle in the country, the best horses, the earliest chickens, the newest vegetables and fruit. The chatelaine was especially devoted to her garden. The first tomato ever seen in the county was brought to her "growing in a blue bowl" and was called a "love apple." Also the first petunia, sent her as a rare novelty. Their table was noted for being abundant, delicious and well served. Great-grandfather was interested in fruit, grafting, etc. He always saved the seed of a particularly fine peach or cherry, and planted it the same day in a fence corner, so the old worm fence had a perpetual nursery in its zigzags. He was a very fastidious old gentleman. When he came in from the plantation, he would pour a gourdful of water over his cane to take off the dust! Then he would quench his thirst from the iced cedar bucket and say, "Good water in a sweet gourd is a thing to thank God for." One hot summer night, the bedroom doors all left open to catch the breeze, he heard his grandson get up for a drink of water, then scamper back and jump into bed; he called out, "Alex, Alex, I do believe you got back into bed without wiping your feet." My mother used to laugh at this, and say that her grandmother's floors were waxed to such perfection that there was no dust in the house!

Another tale of his particularity was that he carried in his coat-tail pocket a fresh handkerchief each morning for the express purpose of testing his horse's grooming; if any mark showed from his satiny neck, back to the stable went the steed. His children joked of "Selim's Kerchief." Once when I sent back my horse at Pantops for better grooming (in a very different, post-bellum regime!) my mother said, "That's just like your great-grandfather," and then told the story.

The Browns, his mother's people, were thought to be high-tempered, whereas the Bakers were noted for their self-control and gracious courtesy. If James ever showed impatience, sweet Anne Campbell would smile and say, "Come, come, Mr. Baker, do not let the Brown have the upperhand." The grandchildren remembered their home as a place of happiness and peace. He outlived her not two years, and in the last year of his life, sought another marriage, this time with a widow, Mrs. Morgan, whose only son married his granddaughter, and whose daughter had married his son; he must have thought "all good things are three"! He little imagined that the letter he wrote her dated "Freder'k Cou'y May 19th, 1830," would be giggled over by his great-great-grandchildren.

"Dear Madam: I hasten to communicate to you in writing what I intended to do verbally, but not having a proper opportunity when I had the pleasure of being at your house, I therefore now take the liberty of addressing you by letter, wishing to know of you, after your long widowhood, whether I could prevail on you to become a married lady once more by uniting yourself with me. I flatter myself we could live very happily together, and as there is already a happy connection in our families, a further union would still enhance the pleasure. From my short acquaintance with you and your character, I am induced to believe without doubt, that we could spend our remaining days in the utmost harmony. I frequently feel a loneliness for the want of an agreeable companion which I cannot overcome, notwithstanding I have so many children about me. This great chasm filled by yourself, would consummate my happiness while on earth, and I hope yours also. Let me entreat you to be kind to this solicitation, and acquiesce in the request. I hope you will not consider it presuming in me from the short

acquaintance with you, to address you in this manner. I consider much ceremony in a man of my age would be unnecessary. We, I presume, could be of mutual advantage to each other in our worldly pursuits, for the benefit of our families. Our time, I think, might be very agreeably spent by alternately dividing it here and where you are. I hope, my dear Madam, you will come to a favourable decision by the time Mary will visit us and let me know. We can have further conference on the subject hereafter if agreeable to you. And I am in the Interim with sentiments of great regard and esteem.

Yr. Obt. Hl. St.

J. BAKER."

Her "obedient humble servant" (as the fashion of the time dictated) was not very lovely.

One misses the ardour which carried off Nancy Campbell. Doubtless Grandmother Morgan did, too, she did not consider the "mutual advantage" sufficient, and the "chasm" left by Nancy was too great for her to fill "on earth." So the six months remaining of his life they did not pass "alternately dividing" between Frederick and Fauquier.

James and Anne Campbell Baker had ten children.

The oldest child, Elizabeth, married Cyrus Murray, a Scotchman of good birth and much wealth, but extravagant and of a terrible temper, probably excited by the drinking habits of the day. Such habits are happily almost a tale that is told now; but even I can remember just before the Civil War, every sideboard had its decanters, and cake and wine were served ladies calling, as a matter of course; but never in my father's house.

A story of Cyrus Murray's temper was that one day in a passion he overturned the dinner table with a frightful crash of glass and china. Pretty hard on Aunt Betsy?

Not long after my grandfather was married, Mr. Murray came and asked him to "go on his note" for a large amount, assuring him it would be paid in a few months. It was a thing commonly done—and expected among kindred in that day; and when my grandfather declined, saying he had promised his bride never to go security, his father was much displeased, came to son Samuel,



insisting that every law of good breeding and family bond required such a favor: to refuse would brand his brother-in-law as not an honorable man. My grandmother told mother that she knew she was "opening the door to sorrow," but she did not want to obstruct family peace and harmony, so released her husband from his promise. Within a year Cyrus Murray was bankrupt, and dead and my grandfather had the note to pay. It "kept him a poor man all his days" as far as money went; and though they lived in comfort from their plantation, the profits of his business were nearly all absorbed. His wife and children felt that the father who had involved him, should have borne the loss. Cousin Baker Murray, the son, was a visitor in our home—lived in St. Louis and from a youth of poverty, built up a fortune. I remember him a kindly humorous old gentleman, a valetudinarian, careful of his diet, and repeating that "rice is the most digestible food in the world."

3. James Baker, Jr., married Harriet Murphy; their daughter, Mary, Mrs. Gilkeson, of Staunton, was the grandmother of Mollie Brown, Mrs. S. S. Stubbs.

4. William Baker married Maria Chunn; five children; the Clarks of Mississippi, the Collinses of Norfolk, Wm. Baker of Marshall, their children.

5. John "Uncle Jack" of "Southern View," which dwells always in delightful memory, was one of the most superb looking men I ever saw, affectionate and hospitable; he married Mary Morgan, sister of Grandaunt's husband and widow of Francis Brooke; no children.

6. Anne, our beloved "Aunt Nancy," the dearest loveliest old lady in the sweetest daintiest caps, as I knew her; her flower garden is fragrant to me yet. She married George Brown, grandson of Governor Brown, of Tennessee, son of the Governor of Missouri, and her cousin; her only child, Anne, married George Bentley. Her beautiful portrait was always my delight.

7. Sophia married Buckner Ashby; seven children.

8. Corbin married Dorcas Broome; eight children.

9. Maria married Thomas Ingraham.

10. Alexander married Caroline Hite, a niece of President Madison; six children. The only ones I ever knew were Madison and Lelia, both unmarried.

## SAMUEL BAKER

Samuel Baker, second child and oldest son of James and Anne, married Eliza Strawbridge Reed, the Strawbridge for a friend of her mother's; they had eight children, of whom four married and had children. I remember Grandfather as a quiet man, a great reader, dignified, very courteous, very particular—a stately sort of old gentleman of whom I stood not a little in awe. He was somewhat a tease, and once when I was about eight years old, he told me he did not believe I could sit still ten minutes. I said I knew I could; he then offered me a quarter, and I well recall the endlessness of those ten minutes, for he would not let me read or speak, and sat looking at me with a quizzical smile, watch in hand. I eyed the clock; as the minute hand crept to its mark, I jumped to my feet. "Grandfather, I said I could, and I did." "Well, another quarter, Miss Flibbertigibbet, for another ten minutes." But not I!

While with us at Uncle James' he took cold attending the preparatory service before the Communion, when the church was cold; and died a week later, the next Sunday morning, May 3, 1863. We children had come home from Sunday school to ask how he was—and it seemed strange to us to be kept home from church. His wife, in the prime of splendid health had been cut off together with her sister, "Aunt Cooper," by the cholera epidemic of 1854.

After the sad record of his "good wife," her husband wrote, "She always made home agreeable." She was a power in the community at Martinsburg with very dear and devoted friends, Mrs. Strother, Mrs. Pendleton, Mrs. Faulkner and others; her judgment and counsel were sought, and there was no sickness or trouble but they turned to her for help and comfort. She had a quick wit, great dramatic ability, and a talent for mimicry which only her kindly heart held in check. My mother loved to tell of her talent for drawing and modelling clay: her happy affectionate disposition, her merry ways, her silvery laugh. In all the financial troubles of her husband, his standing to his bond, "swearing to his own hurt, he changed not," she cheered him with a brave smiling face, and her good management kept the home comfortable. Grandfather and his brother-in-law, Alexander Cooper,

were the two Elders of the church. When the Martinsburg congregation rebuilt the edifice, these two and their wives had gone to their reward fifty years and more. And not one of their blood was left in the town. Yet built into the new church is a great window in memory of these four dear saints who gave the land and helped build the church; and served it so faithfully. This tribute seems quite unparalleled. My grandfather's home was the stopping place of all ministers and missionaries. My mother used to laugh—for like her mother she loved to laugh—about a Scotch colporteur who was their guest. Grandfather, with his courteous custom, invited the old man to ask the blessing: "Say your own grace, mon; and when you're no here, I'll say it for ye." Grandfather always put by all business early Saturday afternoon, came to the house, bathed, dressed in his best, and sat reading his Bible and the church paper: the "preparation" learned from the Scottish ways of sweet Anne Campbell, his admired and beloved mother. On one side of the fireplace Sunday afternoons he read the "Central Presbyterian"; on the other, his wife the "Christian Observer"; my mother, the last child left alone in the house, in her little chair between; and always there were apples and nuts and cakes to make Sunday sweet for the little child. My mother often spoke of the serene atmosphere, the sweet peace that radiated from them and made an ideal Christian home. Never a dispute between them, though their opinions were not always exactly alike, even in religious matters: never a harsh word from either to any one or of any one.

Of their children four died unmarried, Mary Cooper, under two years; Eliza, three years; in 1849, Alexander Cooper, 31; and in 1850, William Walton, 23; these both died of "consumption." Their oldest child was James Reed, for his grandfather Baker with his mother's maiden name, recalling his grandfather the old Colonel.

A story of his childhood always tickled us. Even in the house of a good, staunch Presbyterian Elder—then, they made "cherry bounce."

Little James, a chubby boy of three, playing about, was afraid of a big gander who flew hissing at him and sent him flying to his mother every minute or two. Things very quiet for a while, she went to see. when, lo! old gander tumbling all over her

flower border with precious new plants coming up. "James, James, what's the matter?" Round the house comes James rolling and staggering like a sailor. "Old dannie an' Dimmie eat dood che' wies"! and there both had nibbled at a great tub of the dry cherry "must" which still had "bounce" enough. To think of our dignified stately uncle ever being that wobbly tipsy baby was too much!

He was my mother's beloved "Brother," and the devotion between them was constant and lifelong; his delight was to give pleasure to "Puss," as she was always called by her family, after the curious fancy for nicknames of the day. Other girls of Martinsburg were called "Sug" (Sugar), "Frog," "Toad," etc. I rememeber once when Mr. Strother, "Porte Crayon" was at our house, my mother asked for the health of his wife calling her "Frog," when he begged her not to mention such a name, his particular detestation; and she begging pardon, said she really had never known her true name! though intimate from childhood. Grandmother Woods greatly objected to Mother's being called "Puss." Father always called her "Marie." She herself had "Maria" associated with those rare times when she needed admonition or reproof in childhood; just as I had with Anne Eliza. My family always called me "Ida Woody," a name given myself when my nurse tried to teach me my name because gypsies were in the neighborhood and she feared I might be stolen; so early I refused to sanction Ann Eliza. Uncle James took my mother with his wife on a long leisurely journey the summer after she was nineteen; such excursions were not common in those days, and they had a wonderful time, stopping for visits in Washington, Baltimore, New York, Niagara, Montreal, Quebec, Boston; she said they kept in the strawberry season all the way! On the train from New York, Uncle James found that his pocket had been picked of his tickets; but the conductor did not require him to pay again, saying that his honest face was proof and security enough. This would not be possible under the later system of tickets, but my mother always loved to recall the tribute. He had indeed a splendid face, fine eyes—full of uprightness and a kindly, generous heart. He made his home in Wheeling, now West Virginia, and prospered, becoming a wealthy man; married Elizabeth Forsyth, one of the loveliest

of women, intelligent, sprightly and full of gentle sweetness. Of their three sons, Forsyth, the great favorite of my childhood and always beloved, died young unmarried.

II. Sam married Louisa M'Intire, a beauty, whom he met while on a visit to us in Charlottesville; they lived in Chicago, where he made a great deal of money. Their four children were James Reed, like his father, successful in business, has one daughter, Elizabeth; 2. Katharine married Dr. Wm. Houston; 3. Elizabeth married John Symington, one son, Baker; 4. George, Lieutenant, killed in the World War.

III. William married Sue Blackburn, niece of Governor Blackburn, of Kentucky; three children besides their oldest, an adopted son, who became their comfort and joy.

The oldest daughter of Samuel and Eliza Baker, your "Grand-aunt," was named Anne Reed; her father counted her the namesake of his beloved mother as well as of Anna Kennedy Reed, his wife's mother. She was a great beauty with sparkling black eyes and flowing raven curls in her youth—charming to the day of her death at 82. She married Wm. Morgan, one of the noblest of men. He and his two sisters, Mrs. "Jack" Baker and Mrs. Loughborough, inherited a great stretch of Fauquier in its loveliest part; their three estates joined, "Southern View," "Waveland," afterward sold by the Loughboroughs to Mr. Augustine Washington after he sold Mt. Vernon; and so his family became nearest neighbours to "Clover Hill." I can see the bevy of pretty Washingtons, laughing and gay, come walking over a summer evening, to have supper with us on the big front porch: "handed" waffles and thin ham and honey; Lou, Jenny, Lila, Lizzie; Maria and Nelly, my comrades, still in the schoolroom. Maria went with us to Charlottesville, lived with us for some time and went to school with us. She married Rev. Beverly Tucker, now Bishop, and has a number of fine, remarkable sons. At Clover Hill "Grandaunt" was the presiding genius of their beautiful and hospitable home; it remains the dream and the standard of all the family; "like Clover Hill," a stamp of excellence, so it was known in all that neighborhood. But the war came and carried it all away: the armies swept back and forth. Years after, the floor of the wine cellar was moist and sticky; notwithstanding repeated scrubblings, it would ooze up with the mixture of wine

and vinegar, whiskey and kerosene oil, which "befo de wah" was kept there and was poured all together from knocked-in barrel-heads, when "the Yankees came." Even the war could not have ruined Uncle William, but the same old bondage of security debts involved him. Others "took the Bankrupt Law," but he did not deem that honorable; his "name" stood for honor and honesty, and he paid the debt for money he never had. The hopeless effort to right his fortunes killed him.

He lives in the memory of his nephews and nieces as loving and lovable. He and his daughter, Anna, would rise in the dark cold winter mornings, eat cold bread (an affliction for a Virginian) and a cup of hot coffee, and ride horseback to the church at Salem (now Marshall), four miles on bad roads, to Sunday school, where he was superintendent and she teacher—though some unconquerable hesitation kept both from church membership; they would be on time, though others late, and sometimes even make the fire in the church!

We children had great times at Clover Hill. Breakfast was a late hour there, but we—half a dozen of us—white and a dozen black—were up by light summer mornings, out by the kitchen where "Aunt" Lucy had "ashcake" ready for us; then a race down the long hill to the spring house, where "Aunt" Sabry gave us mugs of buttermilk or sweet milk, and we sat on the retaining wall, kicking our heels and laughing over our good breakfast. Then over the hills and far away. A ruined mill, beside the "run" was our fort, and we fought the Indians and the British, with Lawrence and Walter Washington as aides. Further back in the hills was a mill in running order, which had great piles of sawed planks and "butt-ends" which we were allowed to play with. A box boat took the miller across the pond to his home, but to us it was the *Argo* and the ships of the Grecian fleet. We went after the Golden Fleece, and besieged Troy, which we built of the "butts." The parts were given out according to our success at marbles the day before. The victor was Hector living: the last on the list—always the youngest my little brother, Edgar, was Hector dead, and he would be dragged about the Trojan tower, another butt beneath him to save his skin! Every story we read or studied we put into action. They were fine, free, happy days. Then far over



the hills would come a halloo—and back we would race, to get ready for prayers and the delicious breakfast which “Aunt” Lucy’s black hands had prepared; not only had not our early ashcake dulled appetite, but if breakfast delayed, Uncle William would take us to the storeroom over the porch where the chief dainties were stored, and find sponge cakes or raisins for us!

When he was gone, Clover Hill sold, my aunt’s dower reserved, kept her in fair comfort for her life; she removed, with her daughters and youngest son, to Charlottesville, near us. She lived there many years, a great social favorite, cheerful under her great losses, and generous as ever in her reduced means. I never heard her repine at the loss of her great wealth and life-long luxury. She was very fastidious. To a servant who spoke of a “clean napkin,” she would say, “Napkins are supposed to be always clean; you may bring a fresh one.” So a small boy was not allowed to mention a “dirty” handkerchief, though the fact bore him out: “a gentleman” might have a “soiled” one.

Flattered and admired all her life, she savoured a compliment mightily. One day when very old a friend told her she had a “trade” for her; some one had said Mrs. Morgan was “*such* a lady.” Most indignant was she! “Well, of all things! I should hope so!” Her last birthday, at 82, we planned a party for her at Pantops, with all the clan invited, though we ourselves were at Nantucket. It made her very happy. My mother’s children were much to her, and she was devoted to us. She thought “Anne Russell” and “Merle” the most perfect children that ever lived, and had them called her “Grandaunt” since she had none to call her “Grandmother.” None of her children married. The daughters were courted and admired, but it was whispered that the mother’s ambition prevented for each a marriage which would have been happy. Anna Kennedy, the older, was our model of everything good. She was much at Pantops with us, and took the greatest delight in you children, your dear “Aunt Nan.” When “Nanna” was taken from us, we felt we could not live without her. “Aunt Lill,” the younger daughter you know well, her cheerful acceptance of life, her unselfish endurance and helpfulness, her devotion to the church and every good cause. There were three sons, James and Samuel, who fought in the Civil War,

and whom you knew in failing health, and William, who was always so kind and interested in you.

Colin Baker married Louisa Woods, my father's cousin; eight children. They lived in Wheeling, but after the Civil War removed to St. Louis, and we have seen nothing of them for many years. Their four daughters married well, and their children are very prosperous.

Maria Cooper, my dear mother, was the youngest and for many years the only child at home. She went to school at her sister's in Fauquier, and the elder Morgans were like brother and sister to her. I need not tell you of her, for you were blessed in knowing her yourselves.

Of all my mother's loveliness in youth and age, her beauty, her grace, her charm, her noble character, her sweet disposition, her wonderful self-control, her fine-poised judgment, her merry heart, her devotion to God's service, her exquisite love for her husband and children, how can I begin to tell?











## THE REED LINE

Quite a colony of Reeds came together to "Penn's Manor" before 1730, Scotch people from Ulster. Their names had been found as "Landholders" on the Hamilton estate, and May 23, 1683, among "Presbyterians of importance to be moved from Ulster to Munster because of political opinions," we find James Reed, Andrew Reed, Sr., and Andrew Reed, Jr. It may have been this James Reed's sons, Samuel, Joseph and Wm., who came forty years after, tired of being "moved" and otherwise harassed as "Presbyterians of importance." They decided to do the moving themselves! Samuel Reed and his wife, Sarah, had a son, James, who married Margaret Floyd; they had seven sons and two daughters. James was Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and had in his regiment his seven sons and two sons-in-law, James Stephenson and Wm. McKesson. We children always glowed with pride when told how Mother Margaret blessed her sons in farewell and told them "never to come to her with a bullet in the back!" The Spartan mother was nothing in our comparison. The sons were James, Joseph, Benjamin, John, Samuel, Thomas, William; five were officers. Lieut. Samuel was afterwards Colonel in the War of 1912; he married Anna Kennedy, and they are my great grandparents. When my father and I went to visit our relatives at Mifflintown, Pa., in 1896, my mother said, "Stop at York and look up my Reed records." So we spent the night at the big new Colonial Hotel with its dining-room on the roof, and a beautiful view from its windows on every side. Our arrival was rather amusing. A just married couple boarded the train we were leaving, racing at full speed across the wide platform to escape the merry crowd showering them with rice. Entering the hotel Father took off his hat, and the rice flew far and wide; the clerk insisted on his taking the "bridal suite"! The next morning we went to the Court House and there found all our people in innumerable deeds conveying land, a few of which I noted. I asked the clerk if there were any of the descendants of these numerous Reeds still about. "Yes," he said, "I think there are quite a few over in Paradise" (which proved to be a village not far away). "Oh, certainly,"

I replied, "I am sure there are many of them in Paradise!" This he thought an immense joke, and to everybody who came in he would whisper it, with smiles in our direction.

I copied the following for its curious phrasing: "June 2, 1796, Charles, Absolute Lord and Proprietor of Maryland and Avalon, Lord of Baltimore did grant and confirm 100 Acres then, Oct. 25, 1731, in Baltimore Co. now in Chanceford Township Pa. to Joseph Reed and conveyed Jan. 19, 1777 to John Hooper by Joseph Reed's heirs." The ones that concern us are from Samuel Reed and *Sarow*, his wife, 100 acres in Chanceford Township to David Crawford, June 21, 1765. On April 14, 1789, James Reed, of Hamilton Bann Township, and Margaret, his wife, 175 acres to Benj. Reed, the same date, 175 acres to Wm. Reed, 175 acres to Thomas Reed, to John Reed 212 acres. We wonder why John got more. Three years later Wm. and "Agness, his wife, called Nancy" deed "the same property conveyed by James Reed and Margaret, his wife, April 14, 1789," to Patrick M'Sherry. Samuel must have had his share before he moved to Martinsburg in Virginia, where he practiced law many years. My mother was told how he would come home from various courts with his saddle bags full of money! There were few banks in those days, and almost no roads. He was "called out" as Colonel commanding troops in the "Whiskey Rebellion" in 1794.

There were three daughters: Maria, the oldest, named for her Grandmother Kennedy, was much older than the others, and after her mother's early death, took charge of her father's household and "raised the other two." She married Alexander Cooper. They gave the land and much of the money to build the Presbyterian Church in Martinsburg. Mr. Cooper and Samuel Baker, who married her sister, Eliza, were the Elders.

When the church was rebuilt fifty years after their death, the church—not her relatives, none were left there—put in a large memorial window in remembrance of their loyal service. We only heard of it when it was all done. It is an honor I have never known duplicated. She was like a grandmother to my mother who was named for her. She had a great antipathy to cats, impossible to overcome. She was living at my grandmother's the winter my mother started to school. One day the teacher gave the child a kitten, to her great delight. "But," said

her mother, "you know Aunt Cooper cannot have a cat in the house." "Oh," said little namesake, turning to the one who loved her so, "O Aunt—but it is a little P'esbytemun tat"! She remembered the loss as the only hardship from those dear hands always busy with kindness and indulgence to her. At the time of Cleveland's election, the Pantops Boys said to Baby Merle, "You're a Democrat, aren't you?" "No, Sir, I'se a P'esbyteyan."

The second daughter, Eliza, married to Samuel Baker, was my grandmother. The third daughter was Margaret married to her cousin, James Brown—from her descend the "Cousin E" of your childhood (Miss Eliza Watson Brown) the Youngs of Washington and the Taliaferros.

Wm. Reed and Nancy Miller had six children: Mary, the youngest, married James Wilson; her daughter, Jane, married Dr. John Paxton, of Princeton, their granddaughter is the wife of her cousin, Rev. James Paxton, D. D., of Lynchburg. The oldest of Wm. Reed's children was Judge John Reed, of Carlisle, Pa. A few months after my father was married, his mother went to visit her cousin, Mrs. John Reed, at Carlisle. Answering their interested inquiries about Edgar's bride, they found with pleasure that while Mrs. Reed was first cousin to the bridegroom's mother, Judge Reed was first cousin to the bride's mother. Already under the Brysons I have told of their granddaughter, Sarah Watts Rose. Her interest in family matters was ceaseless, and she gathered an immense quality of data. A visit I had once in her charming home in Mechanicsburg near Harrisburg, Pa., is an agreeable memory; and her daughter, Mrs. Cohen's cordial help in my own effort. I did not see Cousin Sarah's children: Mary Lee was married and at her own home, and Wm. Watts at West Point. He was a colonel in the World War. Another son of Wm., James Reed, married Eliz. Houston, from them the Whitakers of Wheeling, Merle's delightful hosts in her College days; and Mabel Brown, the brilliant lecturer in Woman's Clubs of Norfolk and Richmond.

From Mary Reed and James Stephenson are the Leverings, Boyds, Gillettes, Comptons and others.

From Sarah (grandmother Reed's namesake) and Wm. M'Kesson are the Taylors and Greenways of Baltimore, some of whom I used to meet in Washington at the D. A. R. Congress.

JAMES REED, Colonel Rev. War b. Ulster, 1710. d. Adams Co. Pa., 1799.  
m. Margaret Floyd, seven sons, two sons-in-law in Continental Army.

<p>James, Lieut. m. Miss Callender</p>	<p>Joseph, d. s. p.</p>	<p>John Capt.</p>	<p>Benjamin</p>	<p>Lieut. Samuel Anna Kennedy</p>	<p>Thomas, Ensign Miss Craig son and dau.</p>	<p>Lieut. Wm. Nancy Miller, 6 ch dau. John Miller and Isabella Henry</p>	<p>Mary m. James Stephenson</p>	<p>Sarah Wm. McKesson</p>
<p>Maria Alex. Cooper see Baker</p>	<p>Eliza Margaret James Brown, 3 ch</p>	<p>Margaret James Stephenson</p>	<p>Benjamin</p>	<p>Lieut. Samuel Anna Kennedy</p>	<p>Thomas, Ensign Miss Craig son and dau.</p>	<p>Lieut. Wm. Nancy Miller, 6 ch dau. John Miller and Isabella Henry</p>	<p>Mary m. James Stephenson</p>	<p>Sarah Wm. McKesson</p>
<p>Margaret Reed m. Peter Wilson Margaret (Madge) m. Saml. Grice Young, 2 ch Wilson m. Amy Dixon 2 ch. 1 Caroline m. Horace Taliaferro 2 Edith m. Keyes m. G. G. G. 2 ch. 1 Robert and 1 John 2. Marie Grice Young</p>	<p>Carrie Brown Thos. Garland, Jr. Anna Rogers Baker Jessie Halsey Dare</p>	<p>John Huston Lettie E. McKinney</p>	<p>Henry Clay Welch</p>	<p>Agnes Ellison, 2 ch Geo. Wm. Brown</p>	<p>Ch. W. McCormick</p>	<p>Kate, 2 ch</p>	<p>John Agnes Miller m. Jas. Hunter Roberts</p>	<p>Sarah Fisher m. Jas. Hunter Roberts</p>
<p>Harry T. Eleanor Marshall gt. gr. dau. Chief Justice 2 ch. Mary Fielding Harry T., Jr.</p>	<p>Sarah F. 4 ch Nelson E. Whitaker</p>	<p>John Huston Lettie E. McKinney</p>	<p>Henry Clay Welch</p>	<p>Agnes Ellison, 2 ch Geo. Wm. Brown</p>	<p>Ch. W. McCormick</p>	<p>Kate, 2 ch</p>	<p>John Agnes Miller m. Jas. Hunter Roberts</p>	<p>Sarah Fisher m. Jas. Hunter Roberts</p>
<p>Samuel Beckett Boyd married</p>	<p>Isabella Reed Boyd</p>	<p>James S. Eliz. King Wilson 3 ch</p>	<p>Benjamin Lucy Van Swearingen</p>	<p>Hon. James, (M. C.) Nancy Fryatt</p>	<p>Wm. Anne Kennedy</p>	<p>Sarah Jas. Kennedy</p>	<p>Maria Saml. Boyd</p>	<p>Isabella John Boyd, 5 ch 1. Benj. S. m. Cynthia K. Brooks 2. Isabella Reed m. Saml. Boyd 4 ch 3. Saml. B. m. Susan Mason 6 ch 4. Wm. S. m. John McMillen, 3 ch 5. Sarah Kennedy</p>
<p>Eliz. m. Wm. Caswell m. Jas. H. McCue John M. Allen</p>	<p>Virginia Dr. Chalmers</p>	<p>Conrad Hochmeier Boyd</p>	<p>Isabella Mary Mr. Smoot</p>	<p>Isabella Mr. Gillette</p>	<p>Benjamin, 2 ch Mary Glenn Wm. Compton Mary, Isabella</p>	<p>John Wm. Rebecca Southwood 5 ch</p>	<p>Isabella Wm. Compton</p>	<p>Margaret m. John R. Campbell 4 ch. James B.; Sarah A.; John Phanuel; Chas. W.</p>
<p>Samuel Beckett Boyd married</p>	<p>Isabella Reed Boyd</p>	<p>James S. Eliz. King Wilson 3 ch</p>	<p>Benjamin Lucy Van Swearingen</p>	<p>Hon. James, (M. C.) Nancy Fryatt</p>	<p>Wm. Anne Kennedy</p>	<p>Sarah Jas. Kennedy</p>	<p>Maria Saml. Boyd</p>	<p>Isabella John Boyd, 5 ch 1. Benj. S. m. Cynthia K. Brooks 2. Isabella Reed m. Saml. Boyd 4 ch 3. Saml. B. m. Susan Mason 6 ch 4. Wm. S. m. John McMillen, 3 ch 5. Sarah Kennedy</p>
<p>Eliz. m. Wm. Caswell m. Jas. H. McCue John M. Allen</p>	<p>Virginia Dr. Chalmers</p>	<p>Conrad Hochmeier Boyd</p>	<p>Isabella Mary Mr. Smoot</p>	<p>Isabella Mr. Gillette</p>	<p>Benjamin, 2 ch Mary Glenn Wm. Compton Mary, Isabella</p>	<p>John Wm. Rebecca Southwood 5 ch</p>	<p>Isabella Wm. Compton</p>	<p>Margaret m. John R. Campbell 4 ch. James B.; Sarah A.; John Phanuel; Chas. W.</p>











## THE KENNEDY LINE

"Three brothers" came to Virginia about 1730, David, Samuel and Hugh. Grandaunt said they were sons of a persecuted Presbyterian minister. They settled on "Bullskin," in what was afterwards Frederick County.

The records of the Scotch settlements in Ulster are full of the name.

1613, May 1st, land was conveyed to two David Kennedys. June 10, 1614, 1,000 acres to Gilbert Kennyday. The letters of "Denization" James I, 1617, mentions David Kennedy of Gortvillan. The Pynnam Survey of Ulster, 1619, mentions Gilbert Kennedy, and again in 1628 land sold to him, and 1,000 acres to David Kennedy. Of "Presbyterians of importance" to be moved May 23, 1683, from Ulster to Munster because of political opinions" are David Kennedy and Lieut. Col. Robert Kennedy. George Montgomery, son of Sir Hugh, married a daughter of Hugh Kennedy, of "Girvin's Mains." And most significant for our tradition, among ministers ejected May 23, 1683, are Rev. Anthony and Rev. Thomas Kennedy. The Earls of Cassilis are Kennedys.

Our David Kennedy was with Washington in the Braddock Expedition, one of "the Blues" whom the dying old general babbled about, wishing he could live to show how changed his opinion of them was, since he slighted them so scornfully at Alexandria; so Parkman tells us. The following is found in the Frederick County records: "Col. David Kennedy at a court held for Frederick Co., Va., 2nd of Febry., 1780, personally appeared in court and deposed upon the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God that he was appointed Quartermaster to a Troop of Lighthorse in the service of the Colony of Virg'a Com'd by Capt. Robt. Stewart in the year 1755 and served till the Troop was reduced. That in the year 1756 he was app. Dept. Comm'd under Dr. Thos. Walker to the Troops serving on the Virg'a Frontier, and served two years or three abouts. That in the year 1758 he was app. Quartermaster to the Virg'a Regt. Com'd by Col'o Washington and also appointed Ensign in 2d Regt. in which capacity he served till the Regt. was reduced. That when a

Regt. was raised in the year 1762 under Com'd of Col'o Adam Stephens, he was app. Lieutenant, under which Com'd he had been Quartermaster, and served till the Regt. was reduced. And that this is the first time of making proof of such service except as Lieut. in 2nd Regt. Com'd by Col'o Stephens, and that he hath not before obtained land under the King of Great Brittain's proclamation for any of s'd service except for s'd Lieutenancy." In February, 1777, he was commissioned Colonel in the Revolutionary Army. After the War he went to Kentucky to receive his grant of land, and was never heard from again.

The Frederick County Records show another David Kennedy who died 1758. They also show that in 1825 Hugh Kennedy died in Kentucky and left an estate in Virginia to Washington and Jesse Kennedy for the benefit of his daughter, Susan Steele. These four Kennedys may have been nephews of Col. David; he had no sons, his only child being his daughter, Anna, who married Col. Saml. Reed. His wife was Maria M'Kesson. She lived with her daughter, Mrs. Reed, an invalid, palsied and bedridden—remembered by her granddaughters as very lovely and patient, very indulgent to them, but very particular about manners and their appearance. The word "manicure" was unknown at that day, but all the generations of daughters have been taught "Grandma Kennedy's way" of pushing back gently the cuticle about their fingernails!

Little Peggy, her youngest grandchild, often naughty, would fly to grandma and hide behind the bedridden old lady, knowing her mother could not follow her with the proper punishment. Her sister, Aunt Cooper, who found her wilful and "troublesome" as she grew up under her care, always ascribed it to that sparing of the rod.

Mrs. David Kennedy was Maria McKesson. Nothing is known of her ancestry. There was an Alexander McKesson with three sons, Wm., James and Alexander, the first of whom married Sally Reed, whose brother, Samuel Reed, married Maria McKesson Kennedy's daughter; they may have been her brothers.

## SAMUEL KENNEDY

Samuel Kennedy, David's younger brother, married and had a daughter, Isabella, who married first John Daniel and second John Wilson; their son, Wm. Montgomery Wilson, married Mary Park; four children: Isabella, died young; Elizabeth; Samuel Kennedy; John Park.

Elizabeth married Col. Robert Sherrard and had three children: Robert, who moved to Illinois; John to Texas, and Mary, their older sister, who married John Stewart. Their home in Alexandria was a place of beauty and hospitality, my mother's visits there a delight; their four children the life-long friends of us all. Elizabeth "Betty" married George Jamieson, and Dr. J. Stewart Jamieson is their son. Anna married John Jamieson, whom my mother admired and loved. He, a boy when she was a happy guest in the Jamieson home, always called her his "first sweetheart"! Anna Jamieson's close co-operation with her husband an efficient Elder in the Alexandria Church, is remembered. After his death, in her home in Richmond she has given her strength and influence to the church's work and the comforting of the saints. John Calvin, the only brother, was the honored and blessed minister of the Gospel he loved, the pastor of the Church of the Covenant, Richmond, Va., thirty-four years, merged into Grace-Covenant before his lamented death. He married Daisy Barney, also active in the church's work.

And Emma, the youngest, the "Cousin Em" you know, so lovely and gracious, was through the first half of her brother's ministry his unfailing strength and helper, active in every enterprise of his church with the great unheralded force that moves with mighty power. After his marriage, she became the wife of Mr. Marshall M. Gilliam the honored Elder of the Second Church whose length of service faithful and true, as Clerk of Session forty-six years, superintendent of Sunday school thirty-four years, and leader of the Bible class sixteen years, broke all records.

Samuel Kennedy Wilson married Mary Creighton; they had three children; two sons, Samuel and James, and their older sister, Mary, who married Washington Tabb and had four children: Mary, Charles, Laura, Cornelia.

John Park Wilson married first his cousin, Maria Wilson, and second Eliz. Woodson Trent; her children were John Park, who lives in North Carolina, and has ten children. Of these is Rev. Willis S. Wilson and his sister, Lyde, who has given time and study to the history of the family, and evidently cares more for it than the rest of their tribe put together. 2. Maria, who married Col. Lawrence Marye; you remember her in Charlottesville, and how lovely she was. 3. Mary, who married Dr. Wm. Fuqua; she lives with her only son, Lawrence Marye Fuqua, who has one daughter, Alice Rangeley. 4. John Calvin, the senior Elder now in Grace-Covenant Church, married first Anne Randolph Vaughan; they had eight children: Anne R. V., missionary to China; Pocahontas married Richard C. Wight; their children: Ariana Randolph, Pocahontas Wilson, Eliz. Trent, Richard C., Jr., Virginia Matoaka; Elvira Peachy Grattan, whom only ill health kept back from the missionary service she loves; Wm. Calvin married Olive Logan Gwynne; Julian Moseley married Alys Landon Clemmit; Eliz. Trent married Rev. Wilfred C. McLauchlin, China, and Gay Vaughan married Rev. Edw. Currie, China. 5. Henry. 6. Hampden married Mary Breitling, has three children, Wm. Franklin (married Lucy Harrison, her son, Henry Harrison, married Lillie Tyler, children Hoge Tyler and Lillie Tyler), Albertine, Traylor.

The old home in Berkeley County of Isabella Kennedy, Mrs. Wilson, she seems to have inherited from her father. It was a beautiful place, and my mother remembered as one of the great pleasures of her childhood her visits to her cousins at "Prospect" with her mother. In the Office of Patents in Richmond are found the following records: Nov. 10, 1760, Samuel Kennedy's Deed from Lord Fairfax for 130 A. in Hampshire Co. on Back Run and drain (i. e. slope) of Patterson Creek: "mines excepted." Nov. 11, 1760. The same 113 A. at Head of Bradler's Run. And then two which show the title to "Prospect." "Oct. 6, 1766. The Rt. Hon. Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron in that parte of Gt. Brittan called Scotland. Proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virg'a, To all to whom these present writing shall come, sends greeting: Know ye that for good causes, for and in consideration of the composition paid and for the annual rente hereinafter reserved, I have given, granted and confirmed

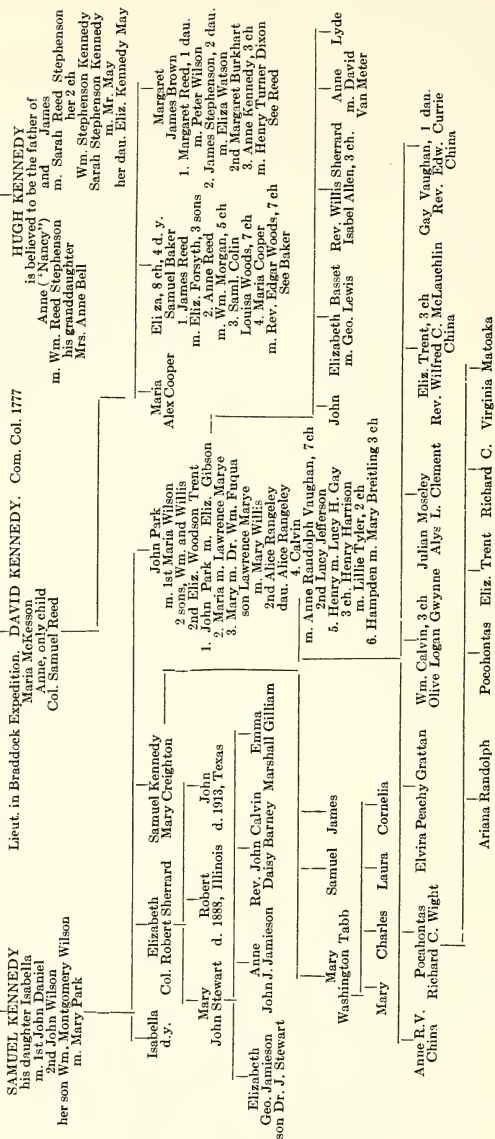


by these presents for me my Heirs and Offs. and do give, grant and confirm to Samuel Kennedy Gent. a certain Tract of waste (i. e unimproved) and ungranted land on the South Side Back Creek in Frederick (this part afterwards Berkeley) Co. and bounded by a survey made by John Mauzy beginning at a Corner Gum by the Creek side opp. one Richards 15'w 10 poles to corner Red Oak on a piney hillside: thence South 756st 216 poles to Corner Red Oak by the s'd Creek, and thence down its several courses to the beginning: contains 115 A. Royal mines excepted, and 1-3 parte of all lead, copper, tin, coal, iron and iron ore that shall be found. Rent to be paid the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel: rent 1 shilling silver money for every 50 acres for 2 years, and to be returned at end of 2 years if rentes are unpaid.

Sept. 7, 1791. Beverley Randolph, Gov. of the Commonwealth of Va. to Samuel Kennedy, Gent. in Berkeley Co. 126 A. for 15 sh. sterling surveyed July 8, 1779, on drains (slopes) of Back Creek."

This is evidently adjoining the land bought Oct. 6, 1766, and I am told by one who knows every foot of that part of Berkeley describes the situation of "Prospect."

# THREE BROTHERS KENNEDY











## THE FLOYD LINE

It can hardly be called a line, except as it runs through her descendants from Margaret, wife of Col. James Reed. For it is a short and tragic story. Her father had settled and built a home for his wife and five children; James, the oldest, was twelve, and Margaret seven when in the blackness of a dark night, the terrible war-whoop was heard. She remembered her father putting her on a horse behind her brother, James, telling them to ride for their lives, as he gave the horse a cut with his whip. He turned back to get his wife and the other children. Alas! too late. Every one was massacred by the Indians.

Except as she appears in the Record of Deeds in York Co., Pa., we know only her marriage to James Reed and the reverence and love in which her children bore her memory. Her brave heart spoke its God-speed to her husband, Col. Reed, her seven sons, five of them officers in the Continental Army; she committed them to God's care and told them, "Never come home to me with a bullet in your back."

The desire and effort to discover something of her brother, James, and his descendants has never been successful. The Floyds who were Governors of Virginia seems to have come into Virginia another way.





## L'ENVOI

The long, laborious, delightful task is brought to an end: the latter part from a "Shut-in's" chamber and an invalid's couch.

So many charming unseen cousins have been found, such cordial helpful letters received, one wishes to know them all, and even to search out the hundreds all unknown beyond. It will be one of the pleasures of Heaven to know these godly forefathers and their descendants following in their ways.

So to all of you who have helped by such kinsmanly interest, and to all these scattered Tribes and various Clans—

GOD BLESS YOU—EVERY ONE!



# IN THE MINISTRY

"This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord!"

All of these in the following list of Ministers, Wives of Ministers and Missionaries are descended from the different ancestors from whom you, my children, descend, and are therefore of your kindred. Nearly all are Presbyterians, but some are of other churches, including two Unitarians, a Methodist Bishop, three Episcopal Bishops and a Roman Catholic Priest. As to Elders and other church officers, any one not holding such positions and of your blood—ought to show why he is an exception to the rule! The list does not claim to be complete: there are doubtless others not known to me.

The names of eight noble young men are listed who had given themselves to the ministry, but were swept away in the current of the Civil War, and gave their lives for their country. Five others who had finished their studies, died before they ever preached. Then other names are added, those here in Richmond, 1922, preparing for missionary service.

## MISSIONARIES

1. Rev. Dwight Baldwin, missionary to the Sandwich Islands, son of Seth, Abiel, Ezra, Johnathan, Joseph, JOHN BALDWIN of Milford (1639).

2. Miss Mary Baldwin, Athens, Greece, daughter Dr. Cornelius E. Baldwin, son of Dr. Cornelius B. (Mary Briscoe), son Elijah, Nathanael, John, JOHN BALDWIN of Milford.

3. Dr. Nelson Bell, Tsing-kiang-pu, China, son Ruth McCue (James Bell), daughter Eliz. Wilson (Thos. McCue), daughter Dr. James Wilson (Anne Barrie), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Wm. Wilson), daughter Thos. Poage (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE and Elizabeth Preston.

4. Mrs. John Harper Brady, Japan—Willie Robertson, daughter Mary Walker (Rev. Nicholas Hill Robertson), daughter Josephine Sampson (Dr. W. T. Walker), daughter RICHARD SAMPSON and Mary Rogers.

5. Mrs. C. Givens Brown, Japan, Mary Ella Walker, daughter

Mary E. Brown (James Alexander Walker), daughter David Brown (Eliz. McChesney), son Rev. Sam'l Brown and Mary Moore, daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE and Jean Somers.

6. Rev. Henry M. Bruen, Korea, son Rev. J. de Hart Bruen (Margaret White Munro), son Rev. James M. B. (Anna Miller), son James B., (Catherine Baldwin), son Caleb B. (Anna Wheeler) son Eleazar B. (Charity Gilbert) son Eleazar B. (Ruth Baldwin) son John B. (Esther Lawrence) son Obadiah B. (Sarah B.) son Sir John Le Bruen.

7. Mrs. Robt. T. Coit, Cecile Woods, daughter Judge Thos. Hall W. (Judith Jones), son of Rev. Harvey W. (Cecilia Hall), son John W. (Charity Dysart), son of Samuel W. (Margaret Holmes), son Richard W. (Janet W.), son MICHAEL WOODS.

8. Susan McDowell Currell, Japan, daughter Sarah Carrington (Dr. W. S. Currell, Pres. Univ. S. C.), daughter Susan P. McDowell (Col. Chas. Carrington), daughter Gov. James McD. (Susanna Preston), son James McD. (Sarah Preston), son Jas. McD. (Eliz. Cloyd), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS and Mary Campbell.

9. Mrs. Edward S. Currie—China,—Gay V. Wilson, daughter Calvin Wilson (Anne R. Vaughan), son John Park W. (Eliz. W. Trent), son Wm. M. W. (Mary Park), son Isabella Kennedy (John Wilson), daughter SAMUEL KENNEDY.

10. Rev. Frank Damon, Sandwich Islands, son Harriet M. Baldwin (Sam'l M. Damon), daughter Rev. Dwight Baldwin, see No. 1 for JOHN BALDWIN.

11. Rev. Raymond A. Dudley, Madura, India, son Horace F. (Mary Augur), son Horace (Hannah Dudley), son John (Sarah Lee), son Nathaniel (Mary Hart), son Caleb (Hannah Stone), son Caleb (Eliz. Buck), son Joseph (Anne Robinson), son WM. DUDLEY and Jane Lutman.

12. Miss Lavalette Dupuy, Korea, daughter Mary B. Sampson (Dr. J. J. Dupuy), daughter Rev. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

13. Rev. Chas. Ghiselin, China, son Frances Morrison (Rev. Chas. Ghiselin), daughter Dr. S. B. Morrison (Mary Gold), son Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), daughter Mary Moore, see No. 57, JOHN POAGE.

14. Rev. S. M. B. Ghiselin, Cuba, brother to No. 13.

15. Mrs. W. B. Hamilton, China, Madge Woods, daughter Rev. Henry Woods (Mary Ewing), son Andrew Woods (Rebecca Bryson), son Andrew Woods (Mary McCullough), son ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

16. Mary Louise Hamilton, China, daughter No. 15. She married Aug. 10, 1920, Norwood Francis Allman, Vice-Consul at Tsing-tao, China.

17. Mrs. Thos. Lyttleton Harnsberger, China, Agnes Lacy Woods, daughter Dr. Jas. B. Woods (Eliz. B. W. Smith), son Rev. Edgar Woods (Maria C. Baker), son Thos. Woods (Mary Bryson), son Archibald Woods (Anne Poage), son Andrew Woods and Martha Poage, son MICHAEL WOODS and Mary Campbell.

18. Mrs. Anne Baldwin Hay, sister to No. 2, Syria, was the wife of Mr. Hay, U. S. Consul at Jaffa, 1878, and conducted a missionary school there of her own.

19. Rev. Matthew Hale Houston, D. D., China, also Sec. of Foreign Missions, returning to China 1894, son Dr. M. H. Houston (Catherine Wilson), son Martha Cloyd (Matthew Houston), daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), daughter ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

20. Miss Anne Lewis Irvine, twelve years missionary in N. C. and Ky. mountains, daughter Eliz. Poage Hoge (John Irvine), daughter Thos. Hoge, M. D. (Mary Claiborne Whitlock), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John Poage (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE and Eliz. Preston.

21. Rev. Wm. M. Junkin, Korea, son Mary Montague (Judge Geo. Junkin), daughter Mary McClanahan (R. D. Montague), daughter Elijah McClanahan (Agatha Lewis), son William McClanahan (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

22. Mrs. Wm. M. Junkin, Korea, Mary Leyburn, daughter Edw. Leyburn (Margaret Kerr), son (Dr. Alfred Leyburn), Anne E. Caruthers, daughter Wm. Caruthers (Phebe Alexander), son (Capt. John Caruthers), Anne Poage, daughter JOHN POAGE and Jane Somers.

23. Mrs. Edward Lane, Brazil, Sarah Poague, daughter James

A. Poage (Margaret Wilson), son Jonathan Poage (Martha Beggs), son JOHN POAGE and Jane Somers.

24. Rev. Dr. Edw. E. Lane, son No. 23, JOHN POAGE.

25. Miss Elizabeth Lapsley, missionary at Crossnore, daughter Rev. James L. (Florence Morrow), son Judge James W. L. (Sarah Pratt), son Rev. R. A. L. (Catherine R. Walker), daughter Margaret Woods (J. M. Walker), dau. James Woods (Nancy Rayburn), (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

26. Rev. Sam'l Lapsley, Africa, son Judge James W. Lapsley (Sarah Pratt), son Rev. Robert A. Lapsley (Cath. Rutherford Walker), son Margaret Woods (John Moore Walker), daughter James Woods (Nancy Rayburn), son ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

27. Mrs. Geo. L. Leyburn, Athens, Greece, Phebe Wilson, daughter Phebe Caruthers (John Wilson), daughter Wm. Caruthers (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE.

28. Mrs. John C. Lowrie, India, Louisa Wilson, daughter Mary Poage (Thos. Wilson), daughter Thos. Poage (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE and Elizabeth Preston.

29. Mrs. Wilfred C. Mc. Lauchlin, China, Elizabeth Wilson, daughter Calvin Wilson—see No. 9, SAMUEL KENNEDY.

30. Dr. Houston Miller, China, son of Rev. W. McC. Miller (Mary Houston), son Frances McClanahan (Rev. Chas. Miller), daughter Elijah McClanahan (Agatha Lewis), son Wm. McClanahan (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

31. Mrs. John S. Nisbet, Korea, Eliz. Walker, daughter Creed T. Walker (Eliz. D. Cox), son Robert Woods Walker (Eulalie V. Taylor), son Margaret Woods (John Moore Walker), daughter James Woods (Nancy Rayburn), son ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

32. Miss Virgilia Nourse, Home Missionary, Virginia Mountains, daughter Rev. Wm. Logan Nourse—see No. 137.

33. Miss Annie E. Poage, Persia, daughter Rev. Josiah B. Poage (Frances Arbuckle), son Robert Poage (Mary Poage, Geo. P. and Anne Allen), sons of John Poage (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE. She returned in 1881, married O. A. Cramer, Elder.

34. Rev. John Fawcett Pogue, Sandwich Islands, son Wm. Pogue (Ruth Fawcett), son Robert P. (Mary P.) see 33.

35. Mrs. Gideon Pond, Dakotahs, Sarah Poage, daughter Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

36. Rev. Edward Pond, Dakotahs, son of above.

37. Rev. Lucius Porter, Dean of Peking University, China, married Lillian Dudley, daughter Wilbur D. (Marion Bailey), son Wm. L. (Phebe Ives), son Wm. (Deborah Lee), son Amos (Mary Evarts), son Caleb (Hannah Stone), son Caleb (Eliz. Buck), son Joseph (Anne Robinson), son Wm. Dudley (Jane Lutman).

38. Rev. Dr. Thornton Rogers Sampson, Athens and Salonica, your father's brother, son Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson.

39. Mrs. Thornton R. Sampson, Ella Royster, daughter Frank W. Royster (Helen Lake), son Eliz. Sampson (David Royster), daughter RICHARD SAMPSON I.

40. Mrs. Alex. Peirce Saunders, Greece, Susan Riddick Baskerville, daughter Alice Merle Sampson (Chas. Baskerville), daughter Rev. Dr. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

41. Mrs. B. M. Schlotter, Africa, Dorothy Chambers, daughter Rev. Caleb Wallace Chambers (Emma Daniel), son of Margaret Wallace (Dr. Paschal H. Chambers), daughter Henry Wallace (Eliz. Carlyle), son Hon. Rev. Caleb Wallace (Rosanna Christian), son Sam'l Wallace (Esther Baker), son Peter Wallace and Elizabeth Woods, nephew and daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

42. Harriet M. Smith, China, Y. W. C. A., daughter Martha W. Nall (Joshua Maclin Smith), daughter Eliz. Hoge (Rev. Dr. Robt. Nall), daughter Jane Woods (Rev. Dr. James Hoge), daughter Andrew W. (M. M. McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

Mrs. Richard Vipon Taylor, China, Anne Russell Sampson, daughter JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON and Anne E. Woods.

43. Miss Mildred Watkins, China, Daughter Alice Winston Horsley (Rev. Sam'l Watkins), daughter John Horsley (Mary Mildred Cabell), son Wm. Horsley (Mary Cabell), brother to Roland Horsley, grandfather of Mrs. RICHARD SAMPSON of "Dover."

44. Mrs. De Lacey Wardlaw, Brazil, Mary Hoge, daughter Rev. Dr. Wm. Hoge (Virginia Harrison), son Rev. Dr. Samuel Davies Hoge (Eliz. Rice Lacy), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John Poage (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE and Eliz. Preston.

45. Rev. Hugh White, China, son Rev. Dr. Henry M. White and Maria Blanche McClanahan, daughter Green McClanahan (Elizabeth Griffin), son Wm. McClanahan (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT MCCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

46. Miss Agnes White, China, daughter of above.

47. Mrs. Thos. P. Williamson, Dakotahs, Margaret Poage, daughter Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter Andrew Woods (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

48. Rev. John P. Williamson, Dakotahs, son of above.

49. Miss Nancy Jane Williamson, Dakotahs, daughter of No. 47.

50. Miss Anne R. V. Wilson, China, daughter Calvin Wilson—see No. 9, SAMUEL KENNEDY.

51. Dr. Andrew Woods, China, son Rev. Dr. Frank M. Woods (Julia Junkin), son Andrew Woods (Rebecca Bryson), son Andrew Woods (Mary Mitchell McCullough), son ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage.

52. Edgar Woods, M. D., China, son Rev. Edgar Woods (Maria C. Baker), son Thos. Woods (Mary Bryson), son Col. Archibald Woods (Anne Poage), son Andrew Woods (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS and Mary Campbell.

53. Rev. Dr. Henry M. Woods, China, brother to No. 52.

54. Mrs. Henry M. Woods, Josephine Underwood, daughter Senator Joseph R. Underwood (Eliz. Cox), son of Frances Rogers (John Underwood), daughter George R. (Frances Pollard), son John R. (Mary Byrd, daughter Wm. Byrd I), son of GILES ROGERS.

55. James B. Woods, M. D., China, brother to No. 52.

56. Miss Josephine U. Woods, China, daughter No. 53.

57. Miss Lily U. Woods, China, daughter No. 53.

58. Rev. Washington Woods, missionary to Chinese in California, son James Woods, son John (Eliz. Smith), son Archibald (Isabella Woods), son MICHAEL WOODS.

59. Mrs. Orville F. Yates, China, Ellen Baskerville, daughter



Alice Sampson (Charles Baskerville), daughter Rev. Dr. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

### MINISTERS

60. Rev. Sam'l Baker Alderson, son Mary Baker (Benj. Alderson), daughter Sam'l Baker (Eliz. Gamble), brother to James Baker, grandfather of Mrs. Edgar Woods.

61. Rev. West Humphreys Armistead, son of Robt. L. A. (Nannie Minor Meriwether Humphreys), son of Robina Woods (Wm. Armistead), daughter Robt. W. (Sarah West), son James W. (Nancy Rayburn), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

62. Rev. Burr Baldwin, son Gabriel, Jared, Caleb, Samuel, Josiah, JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford.

63. Rev. John Breckinridge, D. D., son of John (Mary Cabell), son Col. Robert (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRACKENRIDGE.

64. Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge, D. D., same as above.

65. Rev. William L. Breckinridge, D. D., same as above.

66. Rev. William L. Breckinridge, Jr., son of above.

67. Rev. Cecil Mathews Brown, son Rev. Joseph Brown (Anne Eliza Mathews), son Mary Moore (Rev. James Brown), daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE and Jean Somers.

68. Rev. James Moore Brown, D. D., son Mary Moore—as above, JOHN POAGE.

69. Rev. James Morrison Brown (Meth.), son Rev. Henry B. (Mary McNutt), son Mary Moore, etc., see No. 67, JOHN POAGE.

70. Rev. James Walker Brown, son Mary Ella Walker (Rev. C. Givens Brown), daughter Mary Eveline Brown (James Alex. Walker), daughter Daniel Brown (Eliz. McChesney), son Mary Moore, see above, 67, JOHN POAGE.

71. Rev. Henry Brown, D. D., son Mary Moore, see above, 67, JOHN POAGE.

72. Rev. John Calvin Brown, son Rev. James Moore Brown, son Mary Moore, see above, JOHN POAGE.

73. Rev. Joseph Brown, son Mary Moore, see above, 67, JOHN POAGE.

74. Rev. Samuel Brown, son Mary Moore, see above, 67, JOHN POAGE.

75. Rev. Samuel Henry Brown, son Rev. James Moore Brown, son Mary Moore, see above, JOHN POAGE.

76. Rev. William Brown, D. D., son of Mary Moore, see above, 67, JOHN POAGE.

77. Rev. James Morrison Brown, son John Calvin (Amanda Tompkins), son James Moore, D. D. (Mary Anne Bell), son Mary Moore, see No. 67, JOHN POAGE.

78. Rev. Thomas A. Brown, Izard Co., Ark., son Anna C. Woods (Harvey Brown), daughter Thos. Woods (Susanna Baldridge), son John Woods (Anne Mebane), son William Woods of N. C., brother to MICHAEL WOODS.

79. Rev. Robert Bukey (Meth.), Los Angeles, Cal., son Rebecca Poage (John Bukey), daughter Robert Poage (Anne Kelly), daughter Rebecca Woods (Isaac Kelly), daughter ANDREW WOODS and Martha Poage, son MICHAEL WOODS.

80. Rev. William Cabell Brown, Bishop Episcopal Church in Virginia, son Mary B. Cabell (R. L. Brown), daughter Mary Cornelia Daniel (Mayo Cabell), daughter Margaret Baldwin (Judge William Daniel), daughter Dr. Cornelius (Mary Briscoe), son Elijah, son Nathanael, son John and Hannah Bruen, son of JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford, and Mary, his first wife.

Rev. James McW. Bruen, son James B. (Catherine Baldwin), son Caleb B. (Anna Wheeler), son Eleazer B. (Charity Gilbert), son Eleazer B. (Ruth Baldwin), son John B. (Esther Lawrence), son Obadiah B. (Sarah B.), son Sir John Le Bruen.

Rev. Edward Bruen son of above Rev. J. McW. B.

Rev. James DeHart Bruen son Rev. J. McW. B.

Rev. Matthias Bruen son of Matthias B. (Hannah Coe), son Caleb B. (Anna Wheeler) see Rev. J. McW. B.

81 Rev. A. C. Caperton, D. D. (Bapt.), son Lucy Woods (Col. Wm. Caperton), daughter Capt. Archibald (Mourning Shelton), son Wm. Woods and Susanna Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

82. Rev. Milton T. Caperton, brother to above.

83. Rev. Caleb Wallace Chambers, son Margaret Wallace (Dr. Paschal H. Chambers), daughter Henry W. (Eliz. Carlyle), son Rev. (Hon.) Caleb Wallace (Rosanna Christian), son Sam'l W.

(Esther Baker), son Peter Wallace and Eliz. Woods, nephew and daughter of MICHAEL WOODS.

84. Rev. David Yandell Donaldson, Disc., son Henry B. D. (Mary Bird), son Harriet Thomas (Walter C. D.), daughter Mary Poague (Oswald Thomas), daughter William Poague (Anne Kennedy, Mrs. Wilson), son ROBERT POAGE.

85. Rev. Wilson Thomas Donaldson, Disc., brother of 84.

86. Rev. Elias Dudley, son Daniel (Susanna Chatfield), son Daniel (Deborah Buell), son Wm. (Mary Stowe), son WM. and JANE LUTMAN.

87. Rev. Jacob Dennison Dudley, brother to Caroline, Mrs. Francis Sampson, WM. DUDLEY.

88. Rev. John Dudley, son Timothy (Anne Osborne), son John (Tryphena Stone), son Miles (Rachel Strog), son Joseph (Anne Robinson), son WM. DUDLEY and JANE LUTMAN.

89. Rev. Martin Dudley, son Amos (Sarah Evarts), son Amos (Mary Evarts), son Caleb (Hannah Stone), son Caleb (Eliz. Buck), son Joseph (Anne Robinson), son WM. DUDLEY and JANE LUTMAN.

90. Rev. David Dudley Field, son Anne Dudley (Timothy Field), daughter David D. (Mary Talman), son Caleb D. (Eliz. Buck), son Joseph D. (Anne Robinson), son WM. DUDLEY and Jane Lutman, Guildford, Conn.

91. Rev. Henry Martyn Field, D. D., son of No. 90 and Submit Dickinson, and brother to U. S. Justice David Dudley Field, and Cyrus W. Field of the Atlantic Cable, WM. DUDLEY.

92. Rev. Timothy Field, brother to No. 91, WM. DUDLEY.

93. Rev. John French, son Sally Baldwin (Edmund French), daughter No. 1., JOHN BALDWIN.

94. Rev. Churchill Gibson, son Susan Stuart (Rev. R. A. Gibson, Bishop Epis. Church in Virginia), daughter Frances Baldwin (Hon. A. H. H. Stuart), daughter Briscoe G. B. (Martha Brown), son Dr. Cornelius B., son Elijah, son Nathanael, son John and Hannah Bruen, (grand-daughter Sir John Le Bruen), son of JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford, and Mary, his first wife.

95. Rev. Stuart Gibson, brother to above, No. 94.

96. Rev. Henry Gilmore, son Wm. Campbell G. (Mary Moore), son Magdalen Shepherd (John G.), daughter Eliz.

Woods (Dalertus Shepherd), daughter Michael Woods, Jr. (Anne Lambert), son MICHAEL WOODS.

97. Rev. Robert Campbell Gilmore, son Rev. Henry Gilmore, No. 96 (Martha J. McCluer). MICHAEL WOODS.

98. Rev. Owsley Goodloe, son Judge Wm. E. Goodloe (Almire Owsley), son Susanna Woods (Wm. Goodloe), daughter Archibald Woods, Madison Co., Ky., son Wm. W. and Susanna Wallace, son and niece of MICHAEL WOODS.

99. Rev. John Goodman (Meth.), son Chas. Goodman and Eliz. Horsley, and brother to Susan, mother of Mary Rogers, Mrs. Richard SAMPSON of "Dover."

100. Rev. John Griffin, son Sarah McClanahan (Dr. John H. G.), daughter John McC. (Lucy Walton), son of Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McC. and Sarah Breckinridge.

101. Rev. Frank Howland Havener (Meth.), son Mary C. Wilson (Thos. H. Havener), daughter Rev. Norval Wilson (Cornelia Howland), son Mary Poage (Thos. Wilson), daughter Thos. P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

102. Rev. Sam'l Poage Hinds (Meth.), son Sarah Poage (Sam'l Hinds), daughter Robert P. (Mary Goodson), son Robert P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

103. Rev. James Hoge, D. D., son Elizabeth Poage (Moses Hoge, D. D.), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

104. Rev. John Blair Hoge, D. D., brother to No. 103—ROBERT POAGE.

105. Rev. Samuel Davies Hoge, D. D., brother to No. 103—ROBERT POAGE.

106. Rev. Moses Drury Hoge, D. D., son No. 105 and Eliz. Rice Lacy—ROBERT POAGE.

107. Rev. Wm. Hoge, D. D., same as 106—ROBERT POAGE.

108. Rev. Moses A. Hoge, son Jane Woods (James Hoge, D. D., No. 101), daughter Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

109. Rev. Peyton Harrison Hoge, D. D., son No. 107 (Virginia Carr Harrison).

110. Rev. Gordon Houston, son M. Hale Houston, D. D. (Evelyn Withrow), son Dr. M. H. H. (Catherine Wilson), son

Martha Cloyd (Matthew Houston), daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), daughter Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

111. Rev. Wm. Houston, son Dr. Matthew H. Houston and Catherine Wilson, see No. 110.

112. Rev. Frederic Huidekoper, son Rebecca Colhoon (Herman H.), daughter Esther McDowell (Andrew Colhoon), daughter Capt. Andrew McDowell (Sarah Shanklin), son Col. ANDREW McDOWELL.

113. Rev. John McDowell Alexander Lacy, son Judge Alex. Lacy (Eliz. Myers), son Rev. Beverly Tucker Lacy (Sallie Alexander, his first cousin), son Agnes Alexander (Rev. Wm. Sterling Lacy), daughter Magdalen Reid (Maj. John Alex.), daughter Magdalen McDowell (Andrew Reid), daughter Saml. McDowell (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McDowell), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

114. Rev. James Woods Lapsley, son Judge James Woods Lapsley, Moderator Gen. Assembly (Sarah E. Pratt); son Rev. Robt. A. L. and Catherine Rutherford Walker, daughter Margaret Woods (John Moore Walker), daughter James W. (Anne Rayburn), son Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS. Rev. Robt. A. Lapsley also from MICHAEL WOODS, through his daughter Sarah and Joseph Lapsley.

115. Rev. Joseph B. Lapsley, son Sarah Woods (Joseph L.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

116. Rev. Robert Armstrong Lapsley, son John L. (Mary Armstrong), son Sarah Woods (Joseph L.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

117. Rev. Robert Alberti Lapsley, D. D., son Judge James Woods Lapsley, see No. 114, and Sarah Pratt.

118. Rev. Robert A. Lapsley, Jr., son Rev. Robert A. Lapsley, No. 117, and Eugenia Browne.

119. Rev. Joseph B. Lapsley, son John L. (Mary Armstrong), son Sarah Woods (Joseph L.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

120. Rev. Wm. Johnston Lapsley, son Col. John Philip L. (Eliz. A. Johnston), son James F. L. (Charlotte A. Cleland), 3rd son John L. (Mary Armstrong), son Joseph L. and Sarah Woods, daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

121. Rev. James Thomas Lapsley, D. D., son James F. Lapsley (Charlotte Cleland), see No. 120.

122. Rev. Frank W. Lewis, son Dr. Wm. L. (Mary McFarland), son Nancy McClanahan, Mrs. Madison (Col. Wm. Lewis, son Gen. Andrew L.), daughter Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN.

123. Rev. Edward R. Leyburn, D. D., son Edward L. (Margaret Kerr), son (Dr. Alfred L.), Anne E. Caruthers, daughter Wm. C. (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE.

124. Rev. Earnest B. Marquess, son Anne Lacy Hoge (Wm. H. Marquess), daughter Samuel Davies H., D. D. (Eliz. Rice Lacy), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John Poage (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

125. Rev. Wm. Hoge Marquess, D. D., same as No. 124.

126. Rev. Joseph McD. Matthews, D. D., son Sarah McDowell (John Matthews), daughter Col. Joe McD., and Margaretta Moffett, daughter Sarah McDowell (Col. Geo. Moffett), daughter Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

127. Rev. Hervey McDowell, son Dr. Hervey McD. (Louisa McD.), daughter Alex. K. M. McD. (Anne Haupt), son John Lyle McD. (Anne H. Vance), son Col. James McD. (Mary Lyle), son Samuel McD. (Mary Mc Clung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

128. Rev. Samuel McLanahan, grandson Blair McClanahan, brother to ROBERT McCLANAHAN.

129. Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, son Judge Andrew M. McL. and Mary M. Price, daughter Margaret D. Poage (James A. Price), daughter Wm. Poage (Mary Warwick, Mrs. Gatewood), son Wm. Poage (Margaret Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

130. Rev. Wm. McC. Miller, son Mary Frances McClanahan, Mrs. Micou (Rev. Chas. Miller), daughter Col. Elijah McC. (Agatha Lewis), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

131. Rev. Wm. McC. Miller, Jr., son of above and Mary Houston.

132. Rev. Robert H. Nall, D. D., son Eliz. Woods Hoge (Rev. Robt. Nall, D. D.), daughter Jane Woods (Rev. James Hoge, son Eliz. POAGE, daughter Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

133. Rev. James Hoge Nall, same as No. 132.

134. Rev. Kinloch Nelson, D. D. Bishop of Ga., son of Julia Rogers (Keating Nelson) dau. Rev. Thornton R. (Margaret Hart), son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd dau. Wm. Byrd I), son Giles R. (Rachel Eastham), son John R. (Lucy Iverson, Scotland), son Thos. Matthew R. (Mary McMurdo) son Bernhardt born in Wittenberg, son JOHN ROGERS THE MARTYR and Adriana de Weyden.

135. Rev. Keating Nelson, same as 134.

136. Rev. William Nelson, same as No. 134.

137. Rev. Wm. Logan Nourse, son Rosa Logan (Wm. Nourse), daughter Priscilla Wallace (Judge Wm. Logan), daughter Judge Caleb Wallace (Rosanna Christian), son Samuel W. (Esther Baker), son Peter W. and Eliz. Woods, nephew and daughter of MICHAEL WOODS.

138. Rev. Alfred Paull, son Elizabeth Woods (George Paull), daughter Col. Archibald W. (Anne POAGE,) son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

139. Rev. George A. Paull, son of above and Mary Weed.

140. Rev. Andrew Woods Poage, son Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter ANDREW WOODS.

Rev. Alfred Duane Pell, grandson of George Bruen, son Matthews B. (Hannah Coe), son Caleb B. (Anna Wheeler). See No. 6.

Rev. Baldwin Pendleton, son of Caroline Read (Stephen Taylor Pendleton), daughter Fanny Baldwin (Jesse Read), daughter Heman B. (Hetty Smith), son Lieut. Jacob B. (Lucy Sharpe), son Israel B. (Lydia Frisbie), son Israel B. (Dinah Butler), son George B. (Deborah Rose), son JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford.

141. Rev. Burton Poage (Meth.), son Allen Terrell P. (Margaret Jewett), son Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son John Poage (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.



142. Rev. Calvin A. Poage, son Rev. Josiah B. P. (Frances Arbuckle), son Robert P. (Mary P., daughter Geo. P.—see 141), son Wm. P. (Eliz. Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

143. Rev. Frank Irwin Poage (Meth.), son James R. P. (Harriet E. Scott), son Rev. Geo. P. (Jane Riggs). See No. 145. ROBERT POAGE.

144. Rev. Franklin Riley Poage (Meth.), son John Mitchell P., son Andrew Kennedy P., son John, son JOHN POAGE.

145. Rev. Geo. B. Poage, Presiding Elder, and Clerk of Court, Bracken County, Ky., son Wm. P. (Eliz. Vanhorn), son Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

146. Rev. Geo. G. Poage, son Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter ANDREW WOODS.

147. Rev. James S. Poage, son Robt. P. (Sarah Kirker), son Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter ANDREW WOODS.

148. Rev. John A. Poage, son Burton P. (see No. 141) and Mary Gregg.

149. Rev. John Davidson Poage (Bapt.), son Walter P. (Margaret Snell), son Thos. G. P. (Mary Mackee), son Robert P. (Mary Goodson), son Robert P. (Jean Wallace), son ROBERT POAGE.

150. Rev. John J. Poage (Meth.), son Thos. G. Poage and Mary Mackee, see No. 149.

151. Rev. Josiah B. Poage, son Robert P. (Mary Poage), son Wm. P. (Elizabeth Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

152. Rev. Thomas Poage, son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

153. Rev. Wm. Poage (Meth.), son Burton P., No. 141, and Mary E. Gregg—ROBERT POAGE.

154. Rev. James W. Pogue, son Henry E. P. (Frances Wood), son Wm. L. P. (Anne McCormick), son Gen. Robert P. (Jane Lindsay), son Wm. P. (Anne Kennedy Wilson), son ROBERT POAGE.

155. Rev. Milford Powers, son Harriet Poage (Richard Powers), daughter Robert P. (Mary Hopkins), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

156. Rev. John Alexander Preston, D. D., son Sally Lyle



Caruthers (Col. J. T. L. Preston), daughter Wm. C. (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE.

157. Rev. Thos. L. Preston, D. D., brother to 156.

158. Rev. Wm. T. Price, D. D., son Margaret D. Poage (James A. P.), daughter Major Wm. P. (Nancy Warwick, Mrs. Gatewood), son Wm. P. (Margaret Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

159. Rev. John Rogers, the Martyr, A. D. 1555.

160. Rev. Thornton Rogers, son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son Giles Rogers (Rachel Eastham), son John R. (Lucy Iverson, in Scotland), son Thos. Matthew R. (Mary McMurdo), son Bernhard (born in Wittenberg), son JOHN ROGERS, THE MARTYR, and Adrianna de Weyden.

161. Rev. John Langdon Rogers, son of Thornton R. (Mildred Moseley), son John R., Jr. (Agnes Sampson), son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS. see 160.

162. Rev. John R. Roseboro, son Frances B. Smith (Rev. John W. R.), daughter Mary Moore Morrison (Rev. Dr. Benj. M. Smith), daughter Frances Brown (Rev. Samuel M.), daughter MARY MOORE, see No. 67, Rev. James Morrison.

163. Rev. Francis B. Roseboro, brother to No. 162.

	{	Sons John Ruff (Rebekah Jane
164. Rev. John Ruff.		Wilson), son Martha Wallace
165. Rev. Wallace Ruff.		(Judge John Ruff), daughter
166. Rev. W. W. Ruff.		Martha Woods (Peter Wallace), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

167. Rev. Thos. B. Ruff, son Samuel Temple Ruff (Mary Rosebrough), son John Ruff and Rebekah Jane Wilson, see No. 164, MICHAEL WOODS.

168. Rev. Andrew M. Rupel (U. B.), son Sarah Melling (Rev. Daniel R.), daughter Margaret Scott (Andrew Melling), daughter Sarah Poage (Nathan Scott), daughter Robert P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), and ROBERT POAGE.

169. Rev. Francis Sampson, D. D., your grandfather.

170. Rev. Thornton Rogers Sampson, D. D., son of Francis Sampson, D. D.

171. Rev. James Hoge Smith, son Martha Nall (Joshua Mac-  
lin Smith), daughter Eliz. Woods Hoge (Rev. Robt. Nall),  
daughter Jane Woods (Rev. James Hoge, son Eliz., daughter  
ROBERT POAGE), daughter Andrew W. (Mary M. McCullough),  
son Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

172. Rev. Robert Taylor, son Susan McDowell (Col. Wm.  
Taylor), daughter Col. James McD. (Sarah Preston), son James  
McD. (Eliz. Cloyd), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John Mc-  
Dowell), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

173. Rev. James N. Temple, son Eleanor Clark (Rev. Benj.  
T.), daughter Gen. Jonathan C. (Sarah Hite), son (John Clark)  
Anne Rogers, daughter John Rogers (Mary Byrd), son GILES  
ROGERS.

174. Rev. Jos. McD. Trimble, son Margaret McDowell (Allen  
Trimble, Governor of Ohio), daughter Margaretta Moffett (Col.  
Joe McDowell), daughter Sarah McD. (Col. Geo. Moffett),  
daughter Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter  
MICHAEL WOODS.

175. Rev. Wm. Woods Walden, son Sarah Woods (Judge  
Austin Walden), daughter Rev. Adam W. (Anna Kavanaugh),  
son Wm. W. (Susannah Wallace), son and niece of MICHAEL  
WOODS.

176. Rev. Wm. T. Walker, son Josephine Sampson (Dr.  
W. T. W.), daughter RICHARD SAMPSON, of "Dover." and Mary  
Rogers. see 160.

177. Rev. Caleb Wallace, also one of the first judges of the  
Kentucky Court, son Samuel Wallace (Esther Baker), son Peter  
Wallace (Eliz. Woods), nephew and daughter of MICHAEL  
WOODS.

178. Rev. Samuel A. Wanless, son Anne Poage (Rev. Geo.  
P. W.), daughter Geo. P. (Mary Rankin), son Wm. P. (Mar-  
garet Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

179. Rev. Benj. Breckinridge Warfield, D. D., son Mary  
Cabell Breckinridge (William Warfield), daughter Rev. Dr.  
Robert J. Br. (Anne Sophonisba Preston), son John B. (Mary  
Cabell), son Robert B. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER  
BRECKINRIDGE.

180. Rev. Ethelbert Dudley Warfield, D. D., brother to No.  
179.

181. Rev. Wm. D. White, son Margaret Donaghe (Rev. Robt. White, D. D.), daughter Mary B. Baldwin (Wm. W. Donaghe), daughter Dr. Cornelius Baldwin, see No. 2, JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford.

182. Rev. Wm. McC. White, son Blanche McClanahan (Rev. Dr. H. M. White), daughter Elijah McC. (Sarah Hurt), son Green McC. (Eliz. Griffin), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT MCCLANAHAN.

183. Rev. Jesse Philander Williamson, son of Rev. John Poage. (Sarah Van Nuys), son Margaret Poage (Rev. Thos. S. W.), dau. James Poage (Mary Woods, daughter ANDREW W.), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE and MICHAEL WOODS.

184. Rev. John Poage Williamson, father No. 183.

185. Rev. Alpheus Wilson, Bishop Meth. Church, son Rev. Norval W. (ROBERT POAGE and MICHAEL WOODS), No. 186 (Cornelia Lawrence Howland).

186. Rev. Norval Wilson, son Mary Poage (Hon. Thos. Wilson), daughter Thos. P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

187. Rev. Oscar B. Wilson, son Celia Rogers (Rev. Jas. M. W.), daughter Rev. Thornton Rogers (Margaret Hart), son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Lieut. Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS. See 160.

188. Rev. Thornton S. Wilson, brother to 187. See 160.

189. Rev. Willis Sherrard Wilson, son John Park W. (Eliza Gibson), son John Park W. (Eliz. Trent), son Wm. Montgomery W. (Mary Park), son Isabella Kennedy (John Wilson), daughter SAMUEL KENNEDY, brother to Col. DAVID KENNEDY.

190. Rev. Adam Woods, son Wm. W. and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

191. Rev. Anderson Woods, son James Woods (Mary Garland), son Michael, Jr. (Esther Caruthers), son Col. John W. (Susannah Anderson), son Michael.

192. Rev. Andrew Woods, son Wm. W. and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

193. Rev. Barnabas Woods, son Wm. W. (Susan B. Clark), son Rev. Adam W., see 190.

194. Rev. David J. Woods, D. D., son Rev. Frank M. W. (Julia Junkin), see No. 196.

195. Rev. EDGAR WOODS, PH. D., son Thos. W. (Mary Bryson), son Col. Archibald W. [Anne Poage, daughter Thos. P. and Agnes McClanahan, daughter Robert McClanahan and Sarah Breckinridge (daughter Alex. Breckinridge), son ROBERT POAGE], son Andrew W. (Martha Poage, daughter ROBERT POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

196. Francis M. Woods, D. D., son Andrew W. (Rebecca Bryson), son Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

197. Rev. Henry Woods, D. D., brother to 196.

198. Rev. Hervey Woods, son John W. (Charity Dysart), son Sam'l W. (Margaret Holmes), son Richard W. (Janet W.), son MICHAEL WOODS.

199. Rev. John Woods (Epis.), son Andrew W. (Mary Gooding), son Robert W. (Lovely Caldwell), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

200. Rev. Leroy Woods, son Daniel T. W. (Mary Reese), son Samuel W. (Margaret Holmes), son Richard W. (Janet W.), son MICHAEL WOODS.

201. Rev. Neander Woods, D. D., son James Harvey W. (Sarah E. Dedman), son Samuel W., Jr. (Mary McAfee, widow David W.), son Samuel W. (Margaret W.), son Michael W., Jr. (Anne Lambert), son MICHAEL WOODS.

202. Rev. Peter Woods, son Wm. W. and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

203. Rev. Sarshal Woods, son Patrick (Rachel Cooper), son Rev. Adam W. (Anna Kavanagh, see No. 190), MICHAEL WOODS.

204. Rev. Wm. Woods, son Rev. Adam, see No. 190, MICHAEL WOODS.

205. Rev. Wm. Harvey Woods, son James H. W. (Sarah E. Dedman), see No. 201—MICHAEL WOODS.

206. Rev. Wm. H. Woods, Jr., D. D., son Wm. H. W. (Sarah Katharine Lisle), see 20—MICHAEL WOODS.

207. Rev. John Lapsley Yantis, D. D., son Priscilla Lapsley (Col. John Yantis), daughter John Lapsley (Mary Armstrong), son Sarah Woods (Joseph Lapsley), daughter Andrew, son MICHAEL WOODS.

208. Rev. Edward M. Yantis, son Dr. J. L. Yantis, No. 207, and Eliza Montgomery. MICHAEL WOODS.

209. Rev. Wm. A. Ziegler, son Susan L. Haynes (Joseph Z.), daughter Mary Hill (Wm. H. H.), daughter Rachel Poage (Wm. Hill), daughter George P. (Rachel McClung), son ROBERT POAGE.

#### WIVES OF MINISTERS

210. Rev. James Anderson married Rebecca McDowell, daughter Capt. ANDREW McDOWELL.

211. Rev. J. M. P. Atkinson, D. D., married first, Mary B. Baldwin, daughter Dr. Robert B. (Portia Lee Hopkins), son Dr. Cornelius B., son Elijah, Nathanael, John, JOHN BALDWIN of Milford, 1639.

212. Rev. J. M. P. Atkinson, D. D., third wife, Fanny Peyton Stuart, daughter Frances Baldwin (Hon. A. H. H. Stuart), daughter Briscoe G. B. (Martha Brown), son Dr. Cornelius B., son Elijah, son Nathanael (Mary Cougar), son John B. (Hannah Bruen), son JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford, and Mary, his first wife.

213. Rev. Ward M. Baker married Frances Maud Belsher, daughter Thos. M. B. (Lina Elgin), son Sarah Poage (Peter Belsher), daughter Robert P. (Mary Goodson), son Robt. P. (Jean Wallace), granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

214. Rev. George Sumner Baskerville married Henrietta Campbell, daughter Dr. John C. Campbell, son Isabella McDowell and Rev. John Poage Campbell. See No. 224, MICHAEL WOODS.

215. Rev. Joseph Baxter married Susan Rogers, daughter Rev. Thornton R. (Margaret Hart), son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Lieut. Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

216. Rev. George Beckett married Eliz. Anne Temple, daughter Eleanor Clark (Rev. Benj. Temple), daughter Gen. Jonathan Clark (Sarah Hite), son John Clark (Anne Rogers, daughter John R. and Mary Byrd), son Jonathan Clark and Eliz. Wilson, daughter Lucy Rogers (Wm. Wilson), daughter GILES ROGERS.

217. Rev. Andrew R. Boggs married Annetta G. Brinkley,

granddaughter Elijah Poage (Nancy Grattan), son Thos. P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

218. Rev. Robert L. Breck, D. D., Chancellor Central University, married second wife, Eliz. Faulkner, who was first Mrs. White, then the third wife of Rev. Robt. J. Breckinridge, she was daughter Jane Kavenaugh (John Faulkner), daughter Wm. K. (Eliz. Miller), son Eliz. Woods (Philemon K.), daughter Wm. Woods and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

219. Rev. Samuel Brown married Mary Moore, daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE.

220. Rev. J. J. Bullock, D. D., married Caroline Laurens Breckinridge, daughter Joseph C. B. (Mary Clay Smith of Princeton), son John B. (Mary Cabell), son Robert B. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

221. Rev. Thomas Busey married Sarah Neely McClanahan, widow of Dr. Fox, daughter Green McC. (Eliz. Griffin), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT MCCLANAHAN (Sarah Breckinridge).

222. Rev. John Poage Campbell, D. D., married first Sarah Crawford, daughter Eliz. Poage (Geo. C.), daughter ROBERT POAGE.

223. Rev. John Poage Campbell, D. D., married second Margaret Poage, daughter Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

224. Rev. John Poage Campbell, D. D., married third Isabella McDowell, daughter Col. James McD. (Mary Paxton Lyle), son Judge Samuel McD. (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McDowell), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

225. Rev. A. B. Castle, D. D., married Nancy W. Clark, daughter Rev. Homer J. Clark and Agnes Wilson, see No. 227, ROBERT POAGE.

226. Rev. Wm. Chaffin, Boston, married Rebecca Bagley, daughter Margaret Hazlett (Michael Bagley), daughter Eliz. Colhoon (Henry Hazlett), daughter Esther McDowell (Andrew Colhoon), daughter CAPT. ANDREW MCDOWELL.

227. Rev. Homer Jackson Clark, married Agnes Wilson, daughter Mary Poage (Hon. Thos. Wilson), daughter Thos. P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

Rev. Dr. James Freeman Clark married Anna Huidekoper, daughter Rebecca Colhoon (Herman Huidekoper), daughter Esther McDowell (Andrew Colhoon), daughter Capt. ANDREW McDOWELL.

228. Rev. N. Reid Claytor, married Whitlock Hoge Irvine, daughter Eliz. Poage Hoge (John Lewis Irvine), daughter Thos. Poage Hoge (Mary Claiborne Whitlock), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge of Hampden-Sidney), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

229. Rev. Thos. Clelland, married Louisa Mitchell, daughter Thos. M. (Mary Marshall), son Thos. M. (Sarah Hawkins), son (James M.) Margaret McDowell, daughter Ephriam McD. and Margaret Irvine, brother to Col. Andrew McDowell.

230. Rev. E. L. Cochran, married Adeline Rogers, daughter Rev. Thornton Rogers (Margaret Hart), son John R. (Susan Goodman), son Byrd R. (Mary Trice), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS. See 160.

231. Rev. Joshua Cowysland, married Martha Woods, daughter Andrew P. W. (Mary E. Gooding), son Robert W. (Lovely Caldwell), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

232. Rev. Alex. Warwick Crawford, D. D., married Eliz. Winn Taylor, daughter Ariadne B. Mitchell (Col. Aylett B. Taylor), daughter Eliz. H. Woods (Basil B. Mitchell), daughter Rev. James Hervey W. (Sarah Dedman), son Samuel W., Jr. (Mary McAfee), son Samuel W. (Margaret W.), son Michael Woods, Jr. (Anne Lambert), son MICHAEL WOODS.

233. Rev. B. W. Cronk, married Alice Snidow, daughter Martha Walker (Geo. S.), daughter Henry Walker (Mary Snidow), son Martha Woods (Henry Walker), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

234. Rev. John Crouch, married Eliza Poage, daughter Robert P. (Mary Goodson), son Robert P. (Jean Wallace), son ROBERT POAGE.

235. Rev. Parry Cummings, married Magdalena Campbell Wallace, daughter James Wallace, son Col. Samuel W. (Rebekah Anderson), son Martha Woods and Peter Wallace, daughter and nephew MICHAEL WOODS.

236. Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., married Lavinia Morrison,



daughter Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), daughter Mary Moore (Rev. Samuel Brown), daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE.

237. Rev. Samuel M. Damon, married Harriet Melinda Baldwin, daughter Rev. Dwight, son Seth, son Ezra, son Johnathan, son Joseph, son JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford.

238. Rev. Lewis J. Darter, Sec. Y. M. C. A., married first Pauline Irvine, daughter Lacy Hoge (Rev. Wm. Irvine), daughter Rev. Dr. Wm. Hoge (Mary Ballard), son Samuel Davies Hoge, D. D. (Eliz. Rice Lacy), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

239. Rev. Lewis J. Darter, Sec. Y. M. C. A., married second Susan Blanton, sister to No. 238.

240. Rev. W. Davenport married Rachel Reid, widow of Col. Jefferson Taylor, daughter Eliz. Woods (Garland Reid), daughter James Woods (Mary Garland), son Col. John Woods (Susannah Anderson), son MICHAEL WOODS.

241. Rev. S. Hamner Davis married Eliz. Caruthers, daughter John Franklin C. (Mary B. Wilson), son Wm. C. (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John C.), daughter JOHN POAGE.

242. Rev. A. C. Dickerson, D. D., married Mary Jane Rogers, daughter Thos. Rogers, son Geo. R. (Frances Pollard), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

243. Rev. Mr. Doggett married Martha Woods, daughter James W. (Nancy Jones), son Wm. W. (Mary Jarman), son Wm. Woods (Susannah Wallace), son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

244. Rev. Rutherford Douglas, D. D., married Caroline Josephine, daughter Frances Anne Breckinridge (Rev. Dr. John Clark Young), daughter Joseph C. B. (Mary Clay Smith), son John B. (Mary Cabell), son Robert B. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

245. Rev. Wm. Dudley married Flora Scott Tool, daughter Frances J. Scott (G. W. Tool), daughter (James C. Scott, M. D.), Mary Isabelle Poague, daughter John Hopkins P. (Jean Hopkins), daughter Robert P. (Mary Hopkins), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

246. Rev. M. W. Dyer married Wilhelmina Fiege, daughter



Mary Adeline Howard (Christopher Fiege), daughter Col. Joseph Howard and Jean Shelor, daughter Joanna Goodson (Daniel Shelor), daughter Eliz. Poage (Thos. Goodson), daughter Robt. P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS),

247. Rev. G. W. Eichelberger married Anne Temple Bowling, daughter Lucy Croghan Temple (Judge R. C. Bowling), daughter Eleanor Clark (Rev. Benj. Temple), daughter Gen. Johnathan Clark (Sarah Hite); son John Clark and Anne Rogers, daughter John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

248. Rev. Alan Embry married Susannah Miller, daughter Susannah Woods (Daniel Miller), daughter Col. John Woods (Susannah Anderson), son MICHAEL WOODS.

249. Rev. Parke P. Flournoy, D. D., married Mary Moore Smith, daughter Mary Moore Morrison (Rev. Dr. Benj. M. Smith), daughter Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), daughter Mary Moore (Rev. Samuel Brown), daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE.

250. Rev. John Fox, D. D., married Margaret Pearce Kinkead, daughter Eliza Pearce (Geo. B. Kinkead), daughter Anne Clark (James A. Pearce), daughter Gen. Johnathan Clark (Sarah Hite), son Anne Rogers (John Clark), daughter John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

251. Rev. F. H. Gaines married first Mary Lewis, daughter Dr. Wm. L. (Mary McFarland), son Anne McClanahan (Dr. Andrew Lewis), daughter Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

252. Rev. S. Y. Garrison married Jane H. Poage, daughter Gen. Robert Poage (Jane Hopkins), son Wm. P. (Anne Kennedy, Mrs. Wilson), son ROBERT POAGE.

253. Rev. Samuel Garner married Margaret F. Walker, daughter Mary E. Brown (James Alex. W.), daughter Daniel B. (Eliz. McChesney), son (Rev. Samuel Brown), Mary Moore, daughter Martha Poage (James Moore), daughter JOHN POAGE.

254. Rev. Chas. Ghiselin married Frances Morrison, daughter Dr. S. B. M. (Mary Gold), son Frances Brown (Rev. James M.), daughter Mary Moore, see No. 67.

255. Rev. Joseph Howard Gibbons married Mary Stribling Anderson, daughter Mary E. Menefee (Wm. F. A.), daughter Mary Tate Crawford (J. Y. Menefee), daughter James Craw-

ford (Mary Tate Stribling), son Geo. C. (Florence Henderson), son Geo. C. and Elizabeth Poage, daughter ROBERT POAGE.

256. Rev. R. A. Gibson, Bishop Episcopal Church in Virginia, married Susan Baldwin Stuart, daughter Frances Baldwin (Hon. A. H. H. Stuart), daughter Briscoe G. B. (Martha Brown), son Dr. Cornelius B. (Mary Briscoe), son Elijah B., son Nathanael B. (Mary Cougar), son John B. (Hannah Bruen), son JOHN BALDWIN of Milford, 1639, and Mary, his first wife.

257. Rev. Charles Gilkeson married Margaret Leyburn, daughter Edward L. (Margaret Kerr), son Dr. Alfred L. and Anne E. Caruthers, daughter Wm. C. (Phebe Alexander), son Capt. John C. and Anne Poage, daughter John Poage.

258. Rev. S. D. Gordon, author of "Quiet Hours," married Mary Kilgore, daughter Anne E. Rogers (E. Y. Kilgore), daughter John T. R. (Olivia Lewis—from FRANCIS SAMPSON), son Edmund R. (Mary Shirley), son George R. (Frances Pollard), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

259. Rev. Augustus Houston Hamilton married Mary A. Moffett, daughter Mary Vance Poage, widow Robert Beale (Harry Miller Moffett), daughter Major Wm. P. (Nancy Warwick, widow Thos. Gatewood), son Wm. P. (Margaret Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

260. Rev. Wm. C. Handy married Marie Lettice Preston Breckinridge, daughter Rev. Dr. R. J. B. (Anne Sophonisba Preston), son John B. (Mary Cabell), son Robert B. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

261. Rev. Frank G. Hartman married Caroline Baskerville, daughter Alice Merle Sampson (Charles Baskerville), daughter Dr. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

262. Rev. Thos. H. Havenner married Mary Cornelia Wilson, daughter Rev. Norval W. (Cornelia L. Howland), son Mary Poage (Hon. Thos. W.), daughter Thos P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

263. Rev. Frank H. Havenner married Cornelia Wilson, daughter Bishop Alpheus Wilson (Susan Bond Lipscomb), son Rev. Norval Wilson, see No. 189, ROBERT POAGE.

264. Rev. James Haynes married Susan Eliz. Shanklin, daughter Andrew D. S. (Rebecca Thomas), son Polly Shirkey

(Robert Shanklin), daughter Eliz. Poage (James Shirkey), daughter Geo. P. (Rachel McClung), son ROBERT POAGE.

265. Rev. U. S. A. Hevener married Virginia Wanless, daughter Rev. Geo. Poage Wanless and Anne Poage, daughter Geo. P. (Mary Rankin), son Wm. P. (Mary Crawford, daughter Eliz. Poage and Geo. C.), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

266. Rev. Moses Hoge, D. D., married Elizabeth Poage, daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

267. Rev. James Hoge, No. 103 (son Eliz. Poage), married Jane Woods, daughter Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

268. Rev. John Blair Hoge, No. 104, married second Eliz. B. Moore, daughter James Moore (Nancy Shannon), son James Moore and Martha Poage, daughter JOHN POAGE and Jean Somers.

269. Rev. Matthew Houston married Margaret Cloyd, daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), daughter Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

270. Rev. M. Hale Houston, D. D., married second Alice McEwan, daughter Wm. McE. (Matilda Clark), son Sophia Houston (Rev. Alex. McE.), daughter Martha Cloyd (Matthew Houston), daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), see No. 269.

271. Rev. Wm. Irvine married Eliz. Lacy Hoge, daughter Rev. Dr. Wm. H. (Mary Ballard), son Rev. Dr. Samuel Davies H. (Eliz. Lacy), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

272. Rev. Wm. Irvine married Anna Craig Goodloe, daughter Judge Wm. E. G. (Almira Owsley), son Susannah Woods (Wm. Goodloe), daughter Archibald Woods, Madison Co., Ky. (Mourning Shelton), son Wm. W. and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

273. Rev. C. K. Jenness married Harriet R. Eaves, daughter David Wm. Eaves (Anne C. Weir), son Jane Short (Saunders Eaves), daughter Jane Scott (David Short), daughter Sarah Poage (Nathan Scott), daughter Robert Poage (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

274. Rev. John King married Eliz. McDowell, daughter John McDowell.

275. Rev. R. A. Lapsley married Catherine Rutherford Walker, daughter Mary Woods (John Moore Walker), daughter James W. (Anne Rayburn), son Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

276. Rev. Wm. Johnston Lapsley, No. 120, married Eliza A. Yantis, daughter Rev. Dr. John Lapsley Y. (Eliza M. Montgomery), No. 207, MICHAEL WOODS.

277. Rev. Robur Lauck married Julia Wilson, daughter Mary Poage (Hon. Thos. Wilson), daughter Thos. P. (Agnes McClanahan), son ROBERT POAGE.

278. Rev. J. N. Lewis married Jane McClanahan, daughter Elijah McC. (Agatha S. Lewis), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son Robert McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

279. Rev. Geo. L. Leyburn married Phebe Wilson, daughter Phebe Caruthers (John Wilson), daughter Wm. Caruthers (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE.

280. Rev. E. J. Lindsay married Eliz. Hunter, daughter Eliz. P. Williamson (Andrew Hunter), daughter Margaret Poage (Rev. Thos. S. Williamson), see No. 47.

281. Rev. Robert T. Liston married Isabel Lapsley, daughter Judge James Woods L. (Sarah Pratt), son Rev. R. A. L., see 116, MICHAEL WOODS.

282. Rev. Geo. T. Lyle married Eliz. Lacy Marquess, daughter Anne Lacy Hoge, see No. 124. ROBERT POAGE.

283. Rev. Samuel L. McAfee married Mary E. Poage, daughter Rev. Josiah B. P. (Frances Arbuckle), son Robert P. (Mary P.), son Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son Wm. P. (Eliz. P.), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

284. Rev. Alonzo McAllister married Emma A. Poage, daughter Marcus P. (Susan Burgess), son James P. (Jane P.), son Wm. P. (Margaret Davis), son Robert P. (Mary Hopkins), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

285. Rev. Hervey McDowell married Jane K. Lusk, daughter Mary Faulkner (Wm. Lusk), daughter Jane Kavanaugh (John Faulkner), daughter Wm. K. (Eliz. Miller), son Eliz. Woods (Philemon K.), daughter Wm. Woods and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

286. Rev. Alex. McEwan married Sophia Houston, daughter

Martha Cloyd (Matthew Houston), daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), daughter Andrew Woods (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

287. Rev. Alex. J. McKelway married Rutherford Smith, daughter Mary Moore Morrison (Rev. B. M. Smith), daughter Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), daughter Mary Moore (Rev. Samuel Brown), see 67.

288. Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, No. 129, married Nellie Swan Brown, daughter Rev. John C. B. (Amanda V. Tompkins), son Rev. James Moore B. (Mary A. Bell), son Mary Moore, see 67, JOHN POAGE.

289. Rev. Wm. McPheeters married Eliz. McDowell, daughter John McD. (Sarah McD.), son Judge Samuel McD. (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McDowell), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

290. Rev. W. M. McPheeters, D. D., married Emma Gold Morrison, daughter Dr. S. B. M. (Mary Gold), son Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), son Mary Moore, see 67.

Rev. Alex. McWhorter m. Phebe Bruen, daughter Caleb W. B., son of Caleb B. (Anna Wheeler), see No. 6—JOHN BALDWIN.

291. Rev. Mr. Martin married Martha Ruff, daughter Martha Wallace (Judge John Ruff), daughter Martha Woods (Peter Wallace), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

292. Rev. J. B. Massey married Grace McLaughlin, daughter Judge Andrew McL. (Mary Price), daughter Margaret Davis Poage (James A. Price), daughter Major Wm. P. (Nancy Warwick, Mrs. Gatewood), son Wm. P. (Margaret Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

293. Rev. John Meeker married Mary G. Poage, daughter Thos. J. P. (Mary Strain), son Cyrus P. (Mary Hamilton), son John P. (Rebecca Hopkins), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

294. Rev. John Miller, D. D., married Sally C. P. McDowell, daughter Gov. Jas. McD. (Susan Preston), son Col. James McD. (Sarah Preston), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

295. Rev. Charles Miller married Fanny McClanahan, daughter Elijah McC. (Agatha Strother Lewis), son Wm. McC.

(Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

296. Rev. Walter Mitchell married Susan Glass Baker, daughter Samuel B. (Jennie Taylor), son James Carr B. (Susan Glass), son Samuel B. (Betsy Gamble), son SAMUEL BAKER (Eliz. Brown).

297. Rev. Wm. H. Mitchell married Cornelia, daughter Dr. Cornelius Baldwin (Mary Throgmorton, first wife), son Elijah, son Nathanael (Mary Cougar), son John (Hannah Brown), son JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford, and Mary, his first wife.

298. Rev. Geo. P. Moore married Elizabeth, daughter James Rankin Poage (Eliz. Lightfoot Harper), son Geo. P. (Mary Rankin), son Wm. P. (Mary Crawford, daughter Eliz. P.), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

299. Rev. Alfred J. Morrison married Portia Lee Atkinson, daughter Mary Briscoe Baldwin and Rev. Dr. J. M. P. Atkinson, see No. 211, JOHN BALDWIN, of Milford.

300. Rev. James Morrison married Frances Brown, daughter Mary Moore, see No. 67, JOHN POAGE.

301. Rev. George Morrison married Sarah C. Breckinridge, daughter Rev. Dr. R. J. B. (Anne Sopronisba Preston), son John B. (Mary Hopkins Cabell), son Robt. B. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

302. Rev. Robert Nall, D. D., married Eliz. Hoge, daughter Jane Woods (Rev. James Hoge, D. D., son Eliz. Poage), daughter Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

303. Rev. John Samuel Owsley married Malinda Miller, daughter Thos. Woods M. (Mary J. Hockley), son Susannah Woods (Daniel Miller), daughter Col. John W. (Susannah Anderson), son MICHAEL WOODS.

304. Rev. James Park, D. D., married Phebe Alexander, daughter Juliet Caruthers (Wm. Alex.), daughter Wm. C. (Phebe Alex.), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE.

305. Rev. Alex. Parker married Amanda, daughter Robert Watson Poage (Anne Johnston), son Robt. P. (Mary Hopkins), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.



306. Rev. Henry Martyn Parsons, D. D., married Elizabeth, daughter RUSSELL DUDLEY and MARY BALDWIN.

Rev. John Patton m. Catherine E. Bruen, dau. Rev. James B. (Catherine Baldwin). See Henry Bruen, No. 6.

307. Rev. James D. Paxton, D. D., married Helen Jane Paxton, daughter James W. P. (Margaret D. Smith), son Jane Wilson (Dr. John Paxton), daughter Mary Reed (James Wilson), daughter Wm. Reed (Nancy Miller), son Col. JAMES REED and Margaret Floyd.

308. Rev. Geo. K. Perkins married Eliz. Catherine Ophelia, daughter Dr. Wm. Gray (Hettie B. Winn), son Margaret Woods (David Gray), daughter Michael W., Jr. (Anne Lambert), son MICHAEL WOODS.

309. Rev. John W. Perry married Margaret A., daughter Thos. G. Poage (Mary Mackey), son Robt. P. (Mary Goodson), son Robt. P. (Jean Wallace), son ROBERT POAGE.

310. Rev. A. W. Pitzer, D. D., married Laura McClanahan, daughter Elijah McC. (Sarah M. Hurt), son Green McC. (Eliz. Griffin), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT MCCLANAHAN, and Sarah Breckinridge.

312. Rev. John Alex. Preston, D. D., married Eliz. Cortlandt Smith, daughter Mary Moore Morrison (Rev. Dr. B. M. Smith), daughter Frances Brown (Rev. James Morrison), daughter Mary Moore, see No. 67, JOHN POAGE.

313. Rev. Matthew Branch Porter married Lucy Reno, daughter Mary Short (Lewis Reno), daughter Johnathan Short (Lucy Wing), son Jane Scott (David Short), daughter Sarah Poage (Nathan Scott), daughter Robert P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), ROBERT POAGE.

314. Rev. P. B. Price married third wife, Rebecca Houston, daughter Andrew H. (Mary A. Russell), son Martha Cloyd (Matthew Houston), daughter Eliz. Woods (David Cloyd), daughter Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

315. Rev. Ion Pugh married Harriet Todd, daughter Anna Bellinger (Harry J. Todd), daughter Susannah Davidson (Irwin Bellinger), daughter Col. Jonas Davidson and Mary Woods, daughter Wm. W. and Susannah Wallace, son and niece MICHAEL WOODS.

316. Rev. Gooch Railey married Sarah Barclay, daughter John

Woods B. (Sarah Williams), son Mary Woods (Hugh Barclay), daughter Michael W., Jr. (Esther Caruthers), son Col. John W. (Susannah Anderson, daughter Rev. James Anderson), son MICHAEL WOODS.

Rev. James M. Richardson m. Mary Frances Woods, dau. Rev. Hervey Woods, No. 198.

317. Rev. Nicholas Hill Robertson married Mary Walker, daughter Josephine Sampson (Dr. W. T. Walker), daughter RICHARD SAMPSON.

318. Rev. C. W. Robinson married Ellen Rogers, daughter John T. R. (Olivia Lewis), son Edmund R. (Mary Shirley), son Geo. R. (Frances Pollard), son John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

319. Rev. Gelon H. Rout, D. D., married Mary Br. Young, daughter Frances A. Breckinridge (Rev. Dr. John Clark Young), daughter Joseph C. Br. (Mary Clay Smith), son John Br. (Mary Cabell), son Robert Br. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

320. Rev. David Rupel married Sarah Melling, daughter Margaret Scott (Andrew Melling), daughter Nathan Scott and Sarah Poage, daughter Robert Poage (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

321. Rev. Edwin Rutherford, D. D., married Jane Eliza Young, sister to No. 319.

322. Rev. M. A. Sackett married Susanna P. Hoge, daughter Jane Woods (Andrew, Andrew, MICHAEL WOODS), and Rev. Dr. James Hoge, son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

3-3. Rev. Francis Sampson married Caroline Dudley your grandparents.

324. Rev. Thornton R. Sampson married Ella Royster, daughter Frank W. R. (Helen Lake), son Eliz. Sampson (David Royster), daughter Richard S. (Anne Curd), son Stephen S. (Eliz. Thornton), son Stephen S. (Mary Woodson), son FRANCOIS SAMPSON.

325. Rev. Alexander Pierce Saunders, D. D., married Susan R. Baskerville, daughter Alice Sampson (Charles Baskerville), daughter Rev. Dr. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

326. Rev. Henry Searight married Ellen B. Armistead, daugh-



ter Robert L. A. (Nannie Minor Meriwether Humphreys), son of Robina Woods (Wm. Armistead), daughter Robt. W. (Sarah West), son James W. (Nancy Rayburn), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

327. Rev. Isaac Shepherd married Eliz. Poage, daughter Mary Woods (James P.), daughter Andrew W. (Martha POAGE), son MICHAEL WOODS.

328. Rev. M. Slack married Angelica Key, daughter Sarah Woods (Jesse P. Key), daughter Wm. W. (Mary Jarman), son Wm. W. (Susannah Wallace), son and niece of MICHAEL WOODS.

329. Rev. Benj. Mosby Smith, D. D., married Mary Moore Morrison, daughter Frances Brown (Rev. James M.), daughter Mary Moore, see No. 67.

330. Rev. Edward Smith married Harriet Allen, daughter Jane Poage (Joseph Allen), daughter Robt. P. (Margaret Mitchell), son JOHN POAGE.

331. Rev. (Gen.) Green Clay Smith married Cornelia Duke, daughter Mary Buford (James H. Duke), daughter Martha McDowell (Col. Abraham Buford), daughter Judge Samuel McD. (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McDowell), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

332. Rev. Wade C. Smith married Zaidee Lapsley, daughter Judge James Woods L. (Sarah E. Pratt), son Rev. Robt. A. Lapsley and Catherine Rutherford Walker, daughter Margaret Woods (John Moore Walker), daughter James W. (Nancy Rayburn), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

333. Rev. Lewis Speaker married Mary Kahn, daughter Minnie Short (Isaac Kahn), daughter Jonathan Short (Lucy Wing), son Jane Scott (David Short), daughter Sarah Poage (Nathan Scott), daughter Robert P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

334. Rev. Joseph Spriggs married Magdalen Campbell Ruff, daughter Martha Wallace (Judge John Ruff), daughter Col. Samuel W. (Rebekah Anderson), son Martha Woods (Peter Wallace), daughter and nephew MICHAEL WOODS.

335. Rev. Abraham Still married Martha Poage Moore, daughter James M. (Barbara Taylor), son James M. and Martha Poage, daughter JOHN POAGE.

336. Rev. John Timothy Stone, D. D., Moderator Genl. Assembly, U. S. A. married Eliz Dudley Parsons, daughter Eliz. Dudley (Rev. Dr. Henry M. P.), daughter RUSSELL DUDLEY and MARY BALDWIN, see No. 306.

337. Rev. M. Strahan married Charlotte Duke, sister to Mrs. Green Clay Smith, see No. 331.

338. Rev. Edward B. Surface married Eulalia Jane Hall, daughter Eliz. G. Howard (David P. Hall), daughter Jane Shelor (Joseph Howard), daughter (Daniel Shelor) Joanna Goodson, daughter Eliz. Poage (Thos. Goodson), daughter Robt. P. (Jean Wallace, granddaughter MICHAEL WOODS), son ROBERT POAGE.

339. Rev. Thos. Sydnor married Blanche McClanahan, daughter James McClanahan (Eliz. Walton), son Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely), son ROBERT McCLANAHAN and Sarah Breckinridge.

340. Rev. R. L. Telford married Anna Boone Brown, daughter Rev. Dr. John C. Br. (Virginia Tompkins), son Rev. Dr. James Moore Brown (Mary A. Bell), son Mary Moore, see No. 67.

341. Rev. Benj. Temple married Eleanor Clark, daughter Gen. Jonathan Clark (Sarah Hite), son John Clark and Anne Rogers, daughter John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

342. Rev. Benj. F. Thomas married Sarah R. A. Hamlin, daughter Margaret Poage (Nath. Hamlin), daughter Allen Poage (Margaret Terrell), son Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

343. Rev. Corydon W. Trawick married Louise Nall, daughter Rev. Dr. James Nall, see No 302 and Anna S. McMahon.

344. Rev. Grayson L. Tucker married Harriet Easley Wilson, daughter Fanny Owen and Rev. Thornton S. Wilson, see No. 188.

345. Rev. George Van Eman married Elizabeth Poage, daughter Moses Hoge Poage (Martha McDonnald), son Wm. P. (Margaret Davis), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

346. Rev. Caleb Wallace married Sarah McDowell, daughter Judge Samuel McDowell (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

347. Rev. A. A. Wallace married Anne Lacy Marquess, daughter Anne Lacy Hoge, see No. 124.

348. Rev. Maurice Waller married Eliz. Marshall, daughter

Phebe Paxton (Col. Chas. Marshall), daughter Maria Marshall (James Alex. Paxton), daughter Mary McDowell (Alex. Keith Marshall), daughter Judge Samuel McD. (Mary McClung), son Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McD.), daughter MICHAEL WOODS.

349. Rev. Benj. Breckinridge Warfield married Anne Kinkead, daughter Eliza Pearce (Geo. B. Kinkead), daughter Anne Clark (James A. Pearce), daughter Gen. Johnathan Clark (Sarah Hite), son Anne Rogers (John Clark), daughter John R. (Mary Byrd, daughter Wm. Byrd I), son GILES ROGERS.

350. Rev. Samuel Watkins married Alice Horsley, daughter John H. (Mary Mildred Cabell), son Wm. H. (Mary Cabell), son ROBERT HORSLEY, d. 1704.

351. Rev. Robert A. White, D. D., married Margaret Donaghe, daughter Mary B. Baldwin (W. W. Donaghe), daughter Dr. Cornelius B. (Mary Briscoe), son Elijah, Nathanael, John (Hannah Bruen) JOHN BALDWIN of Milford, 1639, and Mary, his first wife.

352. Rev. Wm. H. Whitsitt, D. D., married Florence Wallace, daughter Samuel B. W. (Anne M. Taylor), son Samuel W. (Anne Mayer), son Rev. Caleb W. (Rosanna Christian), see No. 177—MICHAEL WOODS.

353. Rev. Edgar W. Williams married Emily Addison Irvine, daughter Lacy Hoge (Rev. Wm. Irvine), daughter Rev. Dr. Wm. Hoge (Mary Ballard), son Rev. Dr. Samuel Davies Hoge (Eliz. Rice Lacy), son Eliz. Poage (Rev. Moses Hoge), daughter John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

354. Rev. Thos. S. Williamson married Margaret Poage, daughter Mary Woods (James Poage), daughter Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

Rev. James M. Wilson married Celia Rogers, daughter Rev. Thornton Rogers, No. 160.

355. Rev. J. C. Wooten married Mary Leona Poage, daughter Simeon P. (Amanda Bookman), son Wm. Burton P. (Mary A. Gregg), son Allen P. (Margaret Terrell), son Geo. P. (Anne Allen), son John P. (Mary Blair), son ROBERT POAGE.

356. Rev. Christopher Wyatt married Mary Angelica Croghan, daughter Geo. R. C. (Serena Livingstone), son Wm. C. and Lucy Clark (sister Gen. Rogers Clark), daughter Anne Rogers

(John Clark), daughter John R. (Mary Byrd), son GILES ROGERS.

357. Rev. John Clark Young, D. D., married Frances Anne Breckinridge, daughter Joseph C. Br. (Mary Clay Smith, Princeton), son John B. (Mary Cabell), son Robt. Br. (Letitia Preston), son ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

358. Rev. John Young married Rebecca (Betty) Woods, daughter Luther W. (Mary Ellen, "Molly" Neel), son Andrew W. (Rebecca Bryson), son Andrew W. (Mary McCullough), son Andrew W. (Martha Poage), son MICHAEL WOODS.

With these you children should remember eight others of whom we know, who had given themselves to the ministry, but the War between the States came while they were preparing to preach the Gospel, and they laid down their lives for their country.

359. Thornton Baxter, son of Susan Rogers and Rev. Joseph Baxter, see No. 215, GILES ROGERS.

360. Thornton Caruthers, son Adeline Rogers (Edward Caruthers, brother Mrs. J. T. L. Preston and so from JOHN POAGE, see No. 165,) daughter Rev. Thornton Rogers; see No. 160, GILES ROGERS.

361. Archibald Woods Houston, brother to Rev. W. W. Houston, see No. 111, MICHAEL WOODS.

362. Lieut. Achilles Whitlock Hoge, son Dr. Thos. Hoge (Mary Claiborne Whitlock), son Rev. Moses Hoge and Eliz. Poage, see No. 266, ROBERT POAGE.

363. Moses Hoge, brother to No. 362, ROBERT POAGE.

364. James Wilson Poague, brother to Mrs. Edward Lane, see No. 23, JOHN POAGE.

365. Franklin Preston, son Sally Lyle Caruthers (Col. J. T. L. Preston), daughter Wm. Caruthers (Phebe Alexander), son Anne Poage (Capt. John Caruthers), daughter JOHN POAGE and Jean Somers.

366. Hugh Phillips Woods, son Hugh W. (Elvira Ray), son Samuel W. (Elizabeth Woods), son John W. (Anne Lewis), son Wm. Woods of N. C., brother to MICHAEL WOODS.

The following also prepared to preach but died before reaching licensure.

367. James Morrison Brown, son Rev. Dr. James Moore Brown, see No. 64, JOHN POAGE.

368. Joseph Lapsley, son R. A. Lapsley and Catherine Walker, see No. 275, MICHAEL WOODS.

369. Nelson Massie, son Nathanael Hardin Massie (Eliza Nelson), son Susan Woods (Nathanael O. Massie), daughter Michael Woods (Esther Caruthers), son Col. John W. (Rebekah Anderson), son MICHAEL WOODS.

370. Josiah Morrison Smith, son Mary Moore Morrison and Rev. Dr. B. M. Smith, see No. 329, JOHN POAGE.

371. Edward Payson Woods, brother to Neander Woods, see No. 208, MICHAEL WOODS.

The following are at present, 1922, studying in Richmond, at Union Theological Seminary, the General Assembly's Training School, and the Richmond Medical College, for the Ministry or other missionary service.

372. Jean Jacqueline Dupuy, daughter Mary Sampson (Dr. J. J. Dupuy), daughter Rev. Dr. FRANCIS SAMPSON.

373. Frances G. Glasgow, daughter Nannie Morrison (Dr. Wm. Glasgow), sister to Mrs. Wm. M. McPreeters, No. 290.

374. Samuel N. Lapsley, son Rev. Jas. W. Lapsley (Florence Morrow), see No. 114.

375. Robert A. Liston, son Isabel Lapsley (Rev. R. A. Liston), daughter Judge Jas. Woods Lapsley, see No. 114.

376. Cothran Smith, son Zaidee Lapsley, daughter Judge James Woods Lapsley (Rev. Wade C. Smith), see No. 114.

377. Mary Kenna Walker, daughter Rev. Wm. T. Walker, No. 176, and Mary Kenna Stokes.

378. Edgar Archibald Woods, son Dr. James B. Woods, No. 55, and Elizabeth Smith.

379. James Baker Woods, Jr., son Dr. James B. Woods, brother to 378.

380. John Russell Woods, son Dr. James B. Woods, see brother to 378.

381. Mary Barclay Woods, daughter Dr. Edgar Woods, No. 52, and Frances A. Smith.

382. Jessie Woods Hill, daughter Brainerd Taylor Hill (Jennie Wise), son Sarah Woods McRoberts and Wm. Harrison Hill, is surely of our Clan, but we have not yet found from what

"Grandmother Sarah Woods" the name came. If someone will tell me I shall be much obliged.

It has been interesting to gather these names, and I have had distinguished help. Both the late Thos. Marshall Green, author of "Historic Families of Kentucky," and the late Prof. Andrew Woods Williamson took great interest in my search, and sent me many I did not know, with "pedigree" carefully written out. Disappointments have been encountered in the cross-currents of intermarriages. Years ago when Leighton Stuart and Lacy Moffett were at Pantops making their plans for the Forward Movement, we three were sure we were Kin! But the McDowell-Moffetts and the Woods-Stuarts did not yield the missing link. Last winter I found that the McPheeters, who married a McDowell, was an ancestor of the Crawfords and so of Lacy's mother; but alas, another record showed that she and her baby died together, and a second wife was the great-grandmother of all these six fine Crawford-Moffetts in China. Searching out the Lacy who married another of Magdalenas' line, I received a typewritten record of Lacys which said she was his mother instead of his wife! This would have brought into the list another group including Miss Sallie Lacy and "Aunt Bess." But our kinsman, Wm. Alexander Ross, to whom I turned for confirmation, found in Lexington both the marriage record in the Court House proving she was wife, not mother of Dr. Lacy, and the tombstones in the cemetery. However, as Russell said of his mother, "we are kin enough."

Bishop Dudley, of Kentucky, thought he belonged to Wm. Dudley, but I could not find the connecting generations. Nor did I put Bp. Richard Sampson in the list, since no record supports the tradition, as it does in John Rogers' case.

For the same reason, I have included none of all the fine Preston preachers, except the sons of Sally Lyle Caruthers and Col. T. L. Preston; for I do not know by any record that Robert Poage's wife, Elizabeth Preston, was John Preston's sister. However, I believe all these, and the Campbells as well, are our kindred. But as there are no records extant to prove the facts, we welcome but do not count them.

Because of delay in obtaining certain data, until the numbering was all set in type, ten names inserted in the list of 382 are

unnumbered. Two figures were accidentally shifted; one lost, one so that my daughter Mrs. R. V. Taylor, with involuntary courtesy (!) has yielded her number to a late comer. The whole number therefore should be 391.

## SUMMARY

The summary as to families is interesting, though not quite just perhaps, because by the unwearied labor of my father and others, there is so much more information in some lines than in others. Doubtless there are those we should love to include, and those who know of such will confer a favor by telling me of them.

But of these <i>known</i> , there are from	
François Sampson.....	18
15 of these are also from	
Giles Rogers, making.....	47
Wm. Dudley.....	18
these also from	
John Baldwin, making.....	45
and from	
Sir John Le Bruen, who has 7 exclusive.....	34
Robert McClanahan.....	46
these also from	
Alexander Breckinridge, making.....	59
Samuel Baker.....	11
James Reed.....	14
David and Samuel Kennedy.....	15
John Poage.....	47
including Mary Moore.....	27
Robert Poage.....	154
Michael Woods.....	155

From these last two together are 89, the children in five generations of Andrew Woods, son of Michael and Martha Poage, daughter of Robert, the one who prayed for her "children and children's children and her posterity to the latest generation."





## ROYAL DESCENT

To trace out a descent from kings is hardly worth the trouble; but to find it already done is rather interesting. Nor is such an ancestry an improbability. "Nearly all the great houses allied to royalty in the 14th century died out in the male line during the Wars of the Roses. But the Heralds' Visitations were the more careful to record alliances of daughters, and a vast number of persons can be clearly shown such descent. The continental method of rank never prevailed in England and this facilitated the transmission of kingly blood through all classes. William the Conqueror if alive, could number, like Abraham, his seed as the stars of heaven; he has probably 150 million; on the other hand going back, without allowance for crossing of lines, each of us could have, in 27 generations, 95 million ancestors!" So there is plenty of room for Alfred the Great and Charlemagne!

It is well known that a butcher fined for displaying the Royal Arms over his shop in London proved his descent from Edward III. Perhaps every one of your lines might lead back to a king. No effort has been made, or search. But these elsewhere found are here inscribed. "Take it for what it is worth."

### *The Royal Descent of John Rogers, from Record in British Museum*

1. Alfred the Great; 2. Edward; 3. Edmund I; 4. Edgar the Peaceful; 5. Ethelred II; 6. Edmund Ironsides; 7. Edward the Exile; 8. Margaret, queen Malcolm III of Scotland; 9. Matilda, queen Henry I; 10. Maud married Geoffrey Plantagenet; 11. Henry II, 11th from Charlemagne; 12. (Richard Coeur de Lion); 13. John, 14. Henry III; 15. Edward I; 16. Princess Elizabeth married Earl of Herford; 17. Lady Margaret de Bohun married Hugh Earl of Devon; 18. Sir Philip de Courtenay married Anne, daughter Sir Thos. Wake; 19. Sir John de Courtenay married Joan Champerdowne Lady Chudleigh; 20. Sir Philip de Courtenay married Elizabeth, daughter Lord Hungerford; 21. Katharine de Courtenay married Thos. Rogers of "Bradford"; 22. John Rogers of "Deritend" married Margery, daughter Sir Henry Wyatt of Abingdon Castle; 23. John Rogers the Martyr.

*The Royal Descent of Rev. Dr. Francis S. Sampson—  
from "Americans of Royal Descent," by Browning*

1. William the Conqueror; 2. Wm. Rufus; 3. Henry I, 11th from Charlemagne; 4. Maud married Geoffrey Plantagenet; 5. Henry II; (Richard Coeur de Lion); 7. John; 8. Henry III; 9. Edward I; 10. Edward II; 11. Edward III; 12. John Duke of Lancaster; 13. Joan married Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland; 14. Edward Nevill Lord Bergavenny; 15. George Lord Bergavenny; 16. George Lord Bergavenny; 17. Ursula married Sir Warham St. Leger; 18. Sir Warham St. Leger; 19. Ursula married Rev. Daniel Horsmanden; 20. Col Warham Horsmanden; 21. Maria married Col. Wm. Byrd; 22. Mary married John Rogers; 23. Byrd Rogers married Mary Trice; 24. John Rogers married Susan Goodman; 25. Mary married Richard Sampson of "Dover"; 26. Francis Sampson.

*The Royal Descent of Caroline Dudley, Mrs. Sampson—  
from "Americans of Royal Descent," by Browning*

1. Charlemagne; 2. Louis I; 3. Charles II; 4. Louis II; 5. Charles III; 6. Louis IV; 7. Gerberger married Albert de Vermandois; 8. Herbert Count de Vermandois; 9. Otho Count de Vermandois; 10. Athelheld married Hugh Mangus; 11. Isabel married Wm. de Warren; 12. Isabel married Roger Bigod; 13. Hugh, third Earl of Norfolk; 14. Sir Ralph Bigod; 15. Isabel married John Fitz Geoffrey; 16. John Fitz John, Chief Justice of Ireland; 17. Maud married Wm. de Beauchamp; 18. Guy, second Earl of Warwick; 19. Matilda married Geoffrey Baron de Say; 20. Idones married Sir John Baron Clinton; 21. Margaret married Sir Baldwin de Montfort; 22. Sir Wm. de Montfort; 23. Sir Baldwin de Montfort; 24. Robert Montfort, Bescote; 25. Katharine married Sir George Booth; 26. Sir Wm. Booth; 27. Jane married Sir Thos Holford; 28. Dorothy married Sir John Le Bruen, Bruen-Stapleford, Cheshire; 29. Sir John Bruen; 30. Mary married John Baldwin; 31. George Baldwin married Deborah Rose; 32. Israel B. married Dinah Butler; 33. Israel B. married Lydia Frisbie; 34. Jacob married Lucy Sharpe; 35. Mary married Russell Dudley; 36. Caroline Dudley married Rev. Dr. Francis Sampson.

Your father was also urged to become a member of the "Order of Runnymede" or descendants of the Barons of the Magna Charta, being, the secretary informed him, descended from eleven at least, of the Barons! He probably felt he belonged to enough things, though not quite able to say with Miss Margaret Dickson when asked if she belonged to the "King's Daughters," she replied with full satisfaction, "No, I don't belong to anything but the Presbyterian Church!"

## COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY SERVICE

An incomplete list of Colonial and Revolutionary ancestors. Incomplete, because all records of our early wars are fragmentary; and because I have never made search for many of these, but only such as I was told.

### YOUR ANCESTORS

#### *Colonial*

Bryson, James, Capt., Frontier Defense, 1774.  
Buck, Enoch Emmanuel, Member General Court, Connecticut.  
Byrd, Wm. I, Member House Burgesses, Receiving General Colony.  
Dudley, Jos., Member General Court, Connecticut, Town Clerk.  
Dudley, Wm., Member General Court, Conn.  
Kennedy, Lieut. David, Virginia, 1775.  
McClanahan, Robert, Commissioner to treat with Indians, 1755.  
McDowell, Andrew, Col., 1759.  
McDowell, Andrew, Capt., 1759.  
Sampson, Stephen, Capt. Militia, Goochland County, Virginia, 1714.

#### *Revolutionary War*

Baldwin, Jacob, Lieut., U. S. N.  
Bryson, James, Capt.  
Curd, John, (Col. 1812.)  
Dudley, Amos.  
Goodman, Chas.  
Kennedy, David, Col.  
Reed, James, Col.  
Reed, Samuel, Lieut. (Col., (1812.)  
Sampson, Richard.  
Woods, Archibald, (Col., 1812.)

### COLLATERALS

#### *by Birth and Marriage*

Col. George Brown, brother to Mrs. Samuel Baker, Sr.  
Lieut. Samuel Bryson, brother to Capt. James Bryson.

FROM MICHAEL WOODS

Woods, John, Col., son.

McDowell, John, Capt., married Magdalena, daughter.

Bowyer, John, Col., married Magdalena, daughter.

Woods, Adam, grandson.

Woods, Andrew, grandson.

Woods, John, grandson.

Woods, Peter, grandson.

Woods, Archibald, grandson, son of Andrew, Col., 1812.

Youngest Member Virginia Const. Convention, 1788.

Woods, Archibald, grandson, son of Wm., Capt.

Woods, William, grandson.

Woods, David, grandson.

Woods, Samuel, grandson.

Woods, James, Lieut., grandson.

Wallace, Adam, grandson, Capt., son of Peter.

Wallace, Andrew, grandson, Capt., son of Peter.

Wallace, James, grandson, Ensign., son of Peter.

Wallace, Samuel, grandson, Lieut., son of Peter.

Wallace, Malcolm, grandson, Lieut., son of Peter.

Wallace, Michael, Capt., son of William.

McDowell, Samuel, grandson, Capt., Point Pleasant. Col., 1776.

First Judge District of Kentucky.

Gilmore, John, Col., married Eliz. Wallace, granddaughter.

Davidson, Geo., Capt., married Mary Woods, granddaughter.

In War 1812 they had five sons, a son-in-law and five grandsons.

McDowell, John, great-grandson, Maj., 1812.

McDowell, Wm., great-grandson, Va. Leg., fr. Mercer Co., Ky. U. S. Dist. Judge, Ky., ap. Pres. Madison.

McDowell, James, Rev. War at 16, Maj. Ky. forces 1792.

McDowell, Samuel, Co., First U. S. Marshall, Ky. ap. by Gen. Washington, 1792, cont. by Adams and Jefferson.

Moffett, Geo. married Sarah Mc D., granddaughter, Col. King's Mt. One Founders Lex. Acad., now Washington and Lee Univ.

McDowell, James, First Sheriff Rockb. Co., grandson.

Lapsley, John, grandson.

Lapsley, Jos., Lieut.

Buford, Abram, Col., grandson married Martha McD., great-granddaughter, Lt. Pt. Pleasant.

Caperton, John, Capt., married Lucy Woods, great-granddaughter.

McDowell, Jos. M. C., of N. C., Col. King's Mt., married Margaret Moffett, great-granddaughter.

McDowell, Chas., Capt., married Marg. McDowell, great-granddaughter.

Carson, John, second husband Mary Moffett, great-granddaughter.

McDowell, Jas., of N. C., Col., great-great-grandson.

Yantis, John, Col., married Priscilla Lapsley, great-granddaughter.

Todd, John, Capt., married Martha Hawkins, great-granddaughter.

Wallace, Wm., great-grandson.

Woods, Wm., great-grandson.

Col. George Brown, brother of Mrs. Samuel Baker, Sr.

Lieut. Samuel Bryson, brother to Capt. James Bryson.

Lieut. Wm. Parker married Lydia McDowell, daughter Capt.

Andrew McDowell.

#### FROM ALEXANDER BRECKINRIDGE.

Five sons and grandsons Adam, John, George, Robert, Alexander, and others.

#### FROM ROBERT POAGE

Five Grandsons, John, Col. Robert, Major Wm., James, and others.

#### FROM COL. JAMES REED

Six sons of Col. James Reed, Lieut. Samuel, Lieut. James, Joseph, Benjamin, Capt. John, Ensign Thomas, Lieut. Wm.

#### FROM JOHN POAGE.

Jonathan, son, Capt. James Moore married Martha, daughter Capt. John Caruthers married Anne, daughter; and others.

James Stephenson married Mary, daughter Col. James Reed.  
Wm. McKesson married Sally, daughter Col. James Reed.

## FROM FRANCIS SAMPSON

Sampson, George, great-grandson.  
Sampson, Robt., great-grandson, Major, and others.  
Poore, Wm., Maj., married Molly Sampson, great-grand-daughter.  
Lewis, Jos., Jr., married Eliz. Barbara, great-granddaughter.  
Robards, Capt. Geo., married Eliz. Barbara, great-grand-daughter.

FROM ROBERT McCLANAHAN, HIGH SHERIFF, AUGUSTA COUNTY,  
1745. AND SARAH, DAU. ALEXANDER BRECKENRIDGE.

McClanahan, Alex., son, Capt. 1764, Col. 1776.  
McClanahan, John, son, Lieut. 1764.  
McClanahan, Robert, son, Capt. killed Pt. Pleasant.  
McClanahan, Elijah, grandson, Col.  
McClanahan, James, son, Col.  
St. Clair, Alexander, married Jane, daughter, Senate Va.  
1791-93.  
Boys, John, Capt., married Anne, granddaughter.  
Lewis, Wm., Col., married Nancy, daughter.

## FROM GILES ROGERS

Rogers, John, Capt., grandson, son of Peter.  
Rogers, Byrd, Lieut., grandson, "Cincinnati."  
Rogers, Joseph, Capt., grandson.  
Rogers, Peter, Col., grandson.  
Rogers, Giles, Lieut., grandson.  
Rogers, Capt. great-grandson, son Parmenas.  
Rogers, Edmund, great-grandson, dispatch courier to Gen.  
Washington.  
Rogers, Parmenas, great-great-grandson.  
Rogers, Achilles, great-great-grandson.  
Rogers, Larkin, great-grandson, killed in battle.  
Raphael, great-grandson.

Johnston, Larkin, Capt., married Mary Rogers, granddaughter.  
Redd, Samuel, Capt., married Lucy Rogers, granddaughter.  
Redd, Joseph, great-grandson.  
Redd, Achilles, great-grandson.  
Temple, Saml. Col., married Fanny Redd, great-granddaughter.  
Fitzhugh, John, Capt., married Lucy Redd, great-granddaughter.

## ROGERS-CLARKS

Clark, Geo. Rogers, Gen., great-grandson of Giles Rogers.  
Clark, John, Capt., great-grandson, "Cincinnati."  
Clark, Johnathan, Gen., great-grandson.  
Clark, Richard, Lieut., great-grandson.  
Clark, Wm., Gen., later Gov. Missouri Territory.  
Field, John, Col., married Anne Clark, great-granddaughter.  
Croghan, Wm., Major, married Lucy Clark, great-granddaughter.  
O'Fallon, James, Surgeon, married Frances Clark, great-granddaughter.  
Thruston, Chas. Lynn, Capt., married Frances Clark, great-granddaughter.



## INDEX

The detailed index planned is prevented by illness, but the arrangement of Family Chapters and Charts makes easy the finding of names: and the blank pages inserted gives place for a personal index as well as supplement.

The list of those "In the Ministry" is an index in itself, divided into three parts: I. Missionaries, p. 201; II. Ministers, p. 207; III. Wives of Ministers, p. 219. Each is in alphabetical order, and with a few exceptions, numbered:

"Arrowhead," 122  
 Baldwin, 73  
 Baker, 169  
 "Belvidera," 60  
 "Blair Park," 84  
 "Boscobel," 21, 22  
 Breckinridge, 151, 153  
 Bruen, 76, 78  
 Bryson, 155  
 By Babel's Stream, 93  
 Byrd, 59  
 Captivity, 47  
 Clark (Rogers), 49  
 "Clover Hill," 179, 181  
 Counties, 134  
 Dabney, 31, 142  
 Dedication, 3  
 Dickson, 142, 241  
 "Dover," 20, 22, 23, 26  
 Dudley, 26, 69  
 Dupuy, 27  
 Escape from France, 27, 82, 100  
 Fairfax, Lord, 170  
 Father a Prisoner, 119  
 "Federal Hill," 172  
 Goodman, 66  
 Greenwood, 171  
 Hoge, 134, 136  
 "Holkham," 96  
 Horsley, 66  
 Huidekoper, 161, 164, 166  
 Indians, 46, 88, 91, 93, 140, 156, 197

In the Ministry, 201  
 John Rogers the Martyr, 41  
 Kennedy, 189  
 "Latest Generation," 139, 236  
 Le Bruens, 79  
 "Little" Washington (Pa.), 157  
 Mary Moore's Story, 140  
 McClanahan, 149  
 McDowell (Woods), 88, 90  
 McDowell (Bryson), 163, 166  
 Military Service, 242  
 "Missing Lodge," 91  
 Nashville, 99  
 Old Call to Pastor, 85  
 "Pantops," 122  
 Pittsburg, 155, 157  
 Poage, Robert, 133  
 Poage, John, 139  
 Proving Importation, 6  
 Reed, 185  
 Rogers, 41  
 Rose from Scotland, 84  
 Royal Descent, 239  
 Sampson, 11  
 "Scotch Beauty," 52  
 Summary of Ministry, 237  
 Thornton, 18  
 Trice, 66  
 Underwood, 42, 46, 47  
 Wheeling, 157, 178  
 Woods, 81  
 "Woodsdale," 113

## PRICE OF COPIES

---

There are a limited number of copies of KITH AND KIN beyond those subscribed. Price, which was Five Dollars to subscribers who helped to print, is now Ten Dollars a copy.

### "WE NEVER KNEW"

A Missionary Drama

The second thousand, revised and enlarged,  
just printed.

50c each, 3 copies for One Dollar.

For either of these, address

MRS. JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON

3505 Brook Road

Ginter Park

Richmond, Virginia

SUPPLEMENT, 1929  
TO  
KITH AND KIN

Published 1922. *Pa. 4 V. 12-13*

Opportunity having been offered for corrections and additions, and interesting items having been gathered.

---

"Remembrance with fulfilment is the only gratitude posterity can show."

**Dedicated**  
TO  
OUR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN

JOHN RUSSELL TAYLOR  
MARGARET LANGDON TAYLOR  
ANNE RUSSELL TAYLOR  
ANNE CAMPBELL TOLL  
OLIVER WOLCOTT TOLL, JR.  
STEPHEN SAMPSON TOLL  
JOHN SAMPSON TOLL  
DAVID ROSS TOLL  
DANIEL ROGER TOLL  
JOSEPHINE WOODS TAYLOR

Of these, two, Stephen Sampson Toll and Josephine Woods Taylor, are lost to our sight, gone before to the Blessed Land, but still ours, and their memory dear.

"And thou shalt remember all the way  
The Lord thy God hath led thee."



AS TO AUTHORITIES

The title page of *The Captives of Abb's Valley*, "by a son of Mary Moore," modestly concealed the fact that it was written by her eldest son, the Rev. Dr. James Moore Brown, named for her father; but for many years it was generally understood to be by Rev. Dr. Wm. Brown, the youngest of her five preacher sons, and long the editor of the *Central Presbyterian*.

MEMORANDA AND ERRATA

Of things which "ought to be remembered," doubtless chief is the escape of my daughter's family from danger in China, and the safe arrival in Mobile in March, 1927—Dr. and Mrs. R. V. Taylor and the three precious grandchildren—for which God be thanked.

Worth mention is the completion in 1925 of the great *Bible Encyclopedia* in Chinese by my brother, Rev. Dr. Henry M. Woods, for which work he was set apart by the Mission for eight years. Six thousand sets of 4 volumes are in use in China today.

---

Alexander Lee Bondurant, LL. D. and Litt. D. (chart p. 147), oldest child of Emily McFarland Morrison and Alex. J. Bondurant. He is Prof. of Latin in Univ. of Miss., and has a big block in "Who's Who." Honor graduate Hampden-Sydney and Harvard, student Berlin, Munich, Rome. Army Education corps, 1918. Dean Amer. Students Univ., Dijon, France. Member of ten Societies of Philology, Archaeology, History, Classics, including British and French. Married Gabriella McPheeters Means. Elder in Presbyterian Church.

Of the children of Mary Moore and Rev. Saml. Brown (see p. 145) the 7th was Rev. Joseph Brown m. Anne Mathews, 2 sons. I. John Mathews m. Emma Garland Penick, 3 ch. (1) Joseph Alleine B., Vice-Pres. Pacific-Missouri R. R. m. Louise Zimpleman Jones, 1 son Fred Hart. (2) Wm. Garland B. m. Anna Baldwin, 1 dau. Virginia. (3) Bessie Baumann m. John A. Lomax, V.-P. Republic Natl. Bank, Dallas, 4 ch.,

Shirley m. Dr. Chr. C. Mansell, U. S. N., John A., Jr., Alan James, Bess Brown. II. Joseph Allene m. Minnie Reaville, 4 ch., (1) Ashby, (2) Reaville, (3) Allene m. Erle H. Austin, 3 ch., Sam, Reaville, Erle, Jr., (4) Rev. Cecil Mathews B. m. Edith Eliz. Carroll.

Josephine Byrd Timberlake writes from Washington, D. C., that her father is mistakenly recorded as doctor, on p. 57. Since her writing, he has passed away from his home in Staunton, Virginia, Dec. 19, 1928, "full of years, and honors," from his fellow citizens, for long years of high standing in business and dependable devotion to his church, in which he was a beloved Elder.

The child of Josephine Mason and George G. Easley is a daughter Beverley, not a son, as recorded on chart, p. 57.

The name of Mrs. Harry Parsons, chart p. 72, given as *Kirkman*, should be *Kirkham*.

The name of Rachel Eastham, wife of Giles Rogers, is by error given as Eastman.

The name of Hunsdon Cary (chart, p. 40) given *Hudson*, is a mistake, as shown by correct spelling, next block.

Persley Edwards (p. 129) should be Presley.

The name Cougar (Mary, wife of Nathaniel Baldwin, p. 77), should be Conger, according to Mrs. McDiarmid's very careful record.

Robert Poage's children in chart, p. 144, lacked descendants of three. Those of Elizabeth, who married George Crawford, are discovered through a charming cousin, Katharine Bryant, wife of Dr. Ewd. B. Smith, Shelbyville, Ky. This Supplement wishes it could print all the six generations, so admirably full and clear, but its limit vetoes this wish. The beautiful manuscript will, however, be turned over to the Virginia State Library, where it will be valued and treasured.

Her direct line follows: (1) Robert Poage m. Eliz. Preston, 10 ch. (2) Elizabeth m. George Crawford, 11 ch. (3) Wm. Crawford m. Margaret Dean, 9 ch. (4) Eliz. Poage m. Moses Hall, Jr., 10 ch. (5) John m. Mary Haynes Long, 3 ch. (6) Sarah m. Benjamin F. Bryant, 3 ch. (7) Katharine m. Dr. Ewd. B. Smith, 2 ch. (1) Sarah m. Douglas Walker Chenault, has son Douglas Walker Chenault, Jr., and (2) Katharine Johns. They are also related to us doubly, for the Margaret Dean who married Wm. Crawford was the daughter of Agnes McClanahan (John Dean) daughter Sarah Breckinridge and Robert McClanahan, your three greats grandparents, and hers; and Sarah was daughter of Alexander Breckinridge and Jean his wife, your four greats grandparents and hers.

Lucy Rogers dau. Giles (son John and Mary Byrd, son Giles I) m. Jonathan Barksdale. Their son Nathan m. Eliz. dau. Parmenas Rogers. Their son Wm. G. had dau. Eliza Jane, was grandmother Clyde W. Lambert m. Josephine Garland.

Eliza dau. Sen. Joseph Rogers Underwood (see p. 56) m. Arthur M. Rutledge, 3 ch. I. Elizabeth m. Henry E. Young, 2 sons—(1) Arthur R. Young m. Nannie Connor—3 sons, Arthur Middleton, James Connor, Joseph Rutledge. (2) Joseph R. Young m. Julia Grimke—1 son, Henry Gourdin. II. Emma m. Henry A. M. Smith—1 son J. J. Pringle Smith. III. Arthur M. Rutledge m. Rosalie Winston—3 sons, Arthur Middleton, Winston Underwood, and Edward.

J. J. Pringle Smith m. Henningham Ellett—dau. Josephine.

Francis Jefferson Sampson, overlooked by Mr. Sublett in the list he gave for chart, p. 40. His grandfather Francis Jefferson, son Francis and Julia Smith, m. Sarah M. Shiflett, 6 ch. (1) Henrietta m. Robert N. Branch, (2) Richard Winston, (3) John Price, (4) Willis Anderson, (5) Bertha, (6) Frank Harvie.

(3) John Price m. Susan M. Bass, 7 ch. (1) Francis Jefferson m. Mary E. Cooley, 2 ch., Mary Virginia and Nancy Bottimore, (2) John Price, Jr., m. Sarah Chapman—dau. Sarah, (3) Willow Harvie, (4) Mary Anne, teacher in John Marshall High School, (5) Ella H. m. H. Horton, 2 ch., Virginia and Mary, (6) Susan Cabell m. Dr. E. F. Fenner, 2 ch., Ferebee, Clara, (7) Carter Winston m. Kate Hutcheson.

It was very interesting to me to hear that this Frank Sampson had recently driven up to "Boscobel," the plantation that the first Virginia Frank (Francois) Sampson acquired in 1729, now nearly in Richmond as it grows up-river toward the West. He found the old graveyard in bad condition. Doubtless it was reserved by a proviso in the deed of sale in 1812, as usual with family burying grounds, therefore untended by the later owners, and forgotten by descendants moved away. Unostentatiously he remarked that he planned as soon as he was able to restore it to order, set up the fallen headstones, and fence it in from wandering cattle. I am sure every one of the Clan will want to share in this "Old Mortality" work—a "plan of piety" in Virgil's sense, as well as of the Fifth Commandment. This is told here without his knowledge.

Among children of John Poage (p. 145), a sister of Mrs. Edw. Lane, Rebecca Mildred m. James Fletcher Epes, has 4 ch. (1) Margaret Dupuy m. Richmond F. Dillard, (2) Wilfred G. m. Gladys Hathorn, 3 ch., (3) Sallie W. m. W. A. Crinkley, 5 ch., (4) Rebecca Fletcher.

Among children of John Clark and Anne Rogers (p. 55), dau. Anne m. Torquil McLeod, dau. Anne m. Wm. Marshall, son John m. Mildred (Amelia, p. 55), Field, son Major Gen. Lewis Field Marshall m. Mary Helen Foré, their dau. Virginia m. (2nd) Col. Hoggett Clopton, their dau. Heloise Marshall m. Lieut. L. D. Webb, U. S. N.

Of Byrd Rogers' descendants (see p. 58), Matthew Hutcherson m. Anne Rogers, 7 ch.; son Lewis Rogers H. m. Permelia Curd; son Jos. Benj. m. Mary Eliz. Pinnell; daughter Laura m. Harry Tyler Wright, 4 ch.; Mary, W. G., Harry, Florence.

We are constantly asked what kin we are to Gov. Byrd and his splendid brother the Commander. As was said on p. 64, since Mary Byrd Rogers' "pride" accepted her father's disclaim, and she and her children never "claimed" kin with the Byrds, still the fact remains that she was daughter of Wm. Byrd the First. There are some who do not read this title clear, but, since Bassett says "it is not known what became of her" and since the widely scattered branches of the Rogers tribe—separated for generations—have the same story in its picturesque details, the burden of proof rests upon those who doubt. The "line" of these distinguished brothers, both of whom have added lustre to the name, is as follows: (1) Wm. Byrd m. Mary Horsemanden. (2) Wm. II m. Maria dau. Thos. Taylor, London. (3) Wm. III m. Eliz. Hill Carter. (4) Thos. Taylor m. Mary Armistead. (5) Richard Evelyn m. Anne Harrison of Brandon. (6) Col. Wm. Byrd m. Jennie Rivers, Austin, Tex. (7) Richard Evelyn Byrd m. Eleanor Bolling Flood. (8) Harry Flood Byrd is Governor of Virginia, and Richard Evelyn, Jr., is Commander (U. S. N.) of this great Antarctic Expedition. There is another brother who fills his own place well—making the trio, "Tom, Dick, and Harry"!

Big blue-print "Wheel of Life": Col. Jas. Reed, "hub"; 8 ch., "spokes": 1710-1927, fine work of Wm. B. Reed, Washington accountant: line, Col. Jas. (Margaret Floyd) Wm. (Nancy Miller) Saml. M. (Mary Agnew) Wm. J. (Eliz. Campbell): Robert A. (Mary A. Blose): Wm. B. (A delma Eakman): 2 ch.: John Robert, Harriet Adelm.

## THE DOUGLAS REGISTER

Notebook of Rev. Wm. Douglas from 1750 to 1777  
Goochland County, Va.

Many of these records are of deep interest, confirming the data given in the charts of the Sampsons and other allied families.

From 50 or more we copy for our limited space here the following:

### MARRIAGES

- Aug. 16, 1729. Four years after patent of land—Stephen Sampson I and Mary Woodson. See p. 37.  
Sept. 20, 1753. "Old" Stephen Sampson and (2nd wife) Sarah Johnson. 9 children, not mentioned in will.  
Nov. 24, 1771. Richard Sampson and Anne Curd, your gr. gr. grandparents. See p. 37.

### BIRTHS

- Aug. 26, 1768. To Charles Sampson, son Stephen I and Anne Portier, dau., Eliz. Barbara. See p. 37.  
May 23, 1774. To Richard Sampson and Anne Curd, son Richard, your gr. gr. grandfather.  
Dec. 12, 1773. Funeral of Stephen Sampson "oldest," a worthy good old man.  
"This old very honest Grandfayr Stephen Sampson was buried Dec. 12, 1773, who if now alive (presumably Sept. 5, 1777) would be vexed that his son should pursue his old Min. to another county to burden him wt. ye repairs of Goochland Glebe after ye Vestry had driven him out of it against ye laws both of God and man and against ye good will of almost ye whole parish."

Then Sept. 5, 1777—"Mr. Douglas was voted by Vestry out of his Parish of Goochland against the will of almost the whole parish & ye laws both of God and man, after having served ye parish most acceptably as minister above 27 years, all most acceptably & what is a scandal to be heard in a Christian country, his old parish is now prosecuting him for ye repairs of ye glebe out of wch they had driven him 12 or 14 years ago & had deprived him of ye benefit of them. Oh! Tempora! O Mores.—Will: Douglas."

Bishop Meade tells of the incessant squabbles between the "parsons" and the vestries; but it was a rare thing for one to be "put out." Ministers were too few, and the people must have one to baptize and marry—no marriage was legal except by a Ch. of England minister—so the people bore with some very sorry specimens! Parson Douglas seems to have been very faithful in his clerical duties, and kept a fair record. He was not like the parson Bishop Meade describes who defended his unseemly conduct when he "contended and smote and plucked out the hair" by a sermon from Neh. 13:25!

The vote of the Vestry was unanimous, and their course seems explained by records on the same page with this pathetic complaint, but of former dates:

"Dec. 12, 1771. I bought Goldmine of Landie Richardson. Year 69. I made tobacco at Fork Creek by 4 hands, 4196 (pounds?). Ap. 18, 74. I bought Lickinghole plantation of Mr. Temple."

Busy amassing a property for his "Peggie" he had failed to "repair ye glebe," as his tenancy of the Glebe required. I do not believe he spent funds given for that purpose—it was all paid in tobacco anyhow. But Stephen Sampson II (whom he leaves out of the record entirely) and the rest of the Vestry doubtless had borne long with the old gentleman—and at last voted him out unanimously and then sued him in court. From the Parish book of St. James Northam—now at the Episcopal Seminary, Alexandria—I copied the Vestry of those times:

"Present at Vestry Feb. 17, 1783—Stephen Sampson, John Curd (whose daughter Anne m. Stephen's son), John Woodson (probably his brother-in-law), Thos. Underwood (the Ky. Senator's grandfather), Matt Vaughan, Andrew Payne, Nath. G. Morris, John Ware."

This Stephen Sampson II was elected church warden Sept. 8, 1787, which looks like approval of his course. One more entry, echo of his grief:

"Sept. 12, 1750. The Reverend Will: Douglas then was chosen Minr. of Goochland and continued till Nov. 1777 at wc. time ye distractions commenced both in Church & State when I removed to my own in Louisa"—probably acquired through the "Goldmine" and "tobacco" and "the Lickinghole" Plantation!"

### KENNEDY

The new Kennedy Chart, which is additional to the one on page 196, includes further names of different "stems," and goes back to records found and proven. Much of this we owe to one of the Clan who forbids her name to be herein mentioned, under dire threats and penalties! She has a true "flair" on a hunt for a clue, demands recorded proof mercilessly, and spends time, strength, and money in finding real records. Some day she will probably give us a book of her own, this lady whose name recalls the great Queen from whom our great State is named; and also suggests "battle, murder, and sudden death," though her lovely home is one of prosperity and peace.

One of her "finds" is the will of our first American ancestor, here given:

DAVID KENNEDY'S WILL. In West Chester, Chester Co., Penna.

In the Name of God, Amen, I David Kennedy, of the Township of Londonderry, in the County of Chester, and Province of Pennsylvania, yeoman, being far advanced in years, and infirm as to Bodily *haeth*; but of Sound mind and Memory blessed be God for the Same, and Calling to mind the uncertainty of this Transitory Life do make this my last Will, and Testament in Manner, and form following, that is to say, and Principally, I Resign my Soul to God who gave it, and Body to be Buried in a Christian and Decent manner at the Discretion of my Executors herein after named—

And as touching all such Worldly Estate, goods and Chattles which Providence hath been Pleased to Bless me with in this Life, I give and Dispose of in the following manner.

\*Our Michael Woods in 1737 patented land "on Mechum's River and Licking Hole" (see p. 87), evidently a different place, in Albemarle. There were many places, like Big Lick where Roanoke City now stands, where buffalo and deer used to come for a salty tastel



Imprimis, I give and bequeath to my well beloved Wife Margaret, the full and just sum of One Hundred Pounds, lawfull money of the for'sd Province, being the same sum of money mentioned in a Certain Contract of Marriage made, and agreed on before we were join'd in Marriage. As also all the Household Furniture that she brought with her to me, at our Marriage, and she to leave and resign the Premises where we now dwell in three months next after my Decease which sd Sum, and the Household goods bequeath's as afores'd is to be in full satisfaction and in lieu of all her Right of Dower out of any lands or Tenements I may happen to die siez'd of.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son Montgomery Kennedy the Sum of One Pound Lawfull Money of the Province afores'd.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son Samuel Kennedy ye just and full Sum of One Hundred Pounds lawfull money of the afores'd Province.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son David Kennedy, the just and full Sum of one Hundred Pounds lawfull money of the afores'd Province.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Son John Kennedy, the just and full Sum of One Hundred Pounds lawfull money afores'd.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved son Joseph Kennedy, the full and just sum of eighty Pounds lawfull money afores'd Provided always and on condition he my said Son Joseph, returns here within the term of five years next after my decease. But in case he fails of returning within the term of five years afores'd that, then, and in such case his s'd Legacy shall be equally divided among all my Children share and part alike.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my Daughter Agnus Finley, the just and full Sum of Fourty Pounds lawfull money afores'd.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter Isabell Willson, the just and full sum of Fourty Pounds lawfull money afores'd.

Item.—I give and bequeath unto my beloved Daughter, Jean Fryer, the just and full sum of Sixty Pounds lawfull money afores'd.

Item.—I give and bequeath the just and full sum of ten Pounds of like money for the use of the Jersey College.\*

Item.—And for the Payment of all my just Debts which I owe in Right or Conscience to any Manner of Person or Persons, whoso-ever, and for the Payment of the Legacies herein before mentioned. I will and order that my estate both Real and Personal be disposed of as soon as conveniently may be after my decease. And I do by these Presents give and grant, will, and transfer unto my Executors herein after named or to such of them as shall take upon them the Execution of this my last Will and Testament, and the survivor or survivors of them, and the Executor and administrator of such Survivor full Power to grant, bargain, sell, alien, convey and assure all my Messuages, lands, tenements, and plantation, and tract of land with the appurtenances where I now dwell, situate in Londonderry Township aforesaid, with the appurtenances to any person or Persons who shall purchase the same, and to their heirs, and assigns forever in fee simple by all, and every such lawfull, ways and means in the law as to my s'd Executors or the Survivor or Survivors of them, or the Executors, or administrators of such Survivors or by his or their Council learn'd in the law shall seem fit, and necessary, and I will and order the money arising by the sale of the lands afores'd, and of the Personal Estate to be applied as afores'd for the payment of my debts and legacies.

And as to the payment of the Legacies herein before given and bequeathed, I will, and order that they be paid as follows Viz;

To my s'd wife Margaret, in three months after my decease, and the other Legatees to receive their legacies in proportion as the sales of the real estate shall come due, and payable and lastly, I do hereby nominate constitute ordain and appoint, my loving Son Samuel Kennedy, and my son-in-law Michael Finly, and my loving Son John Kennedy whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament, and do appoint my loving Son Montgomery Kennedy to oversee and observe that the same may be duly Executed.

And I do hereby revoke disanul, and declare void all former and other Wills by me at any time heretofore made and declare this to be my last Will and Testament in Witness where of I have here unto set my hand, and seal the ninth day of March, in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-three. (1773).

DAVID KENNEDY.

Sign'd, Seal'd publish'd and declar'd by

the above named David Kennedy

the Testator to be his last Will and Testament and we as Witnesses at his request and in his presence here unto subscribe our names.

SAMUEL CRESWELL

ARCHIBALD FLEMING

HUGH HAMILTON

Proved 23 February, 1774.

Will Book E. Vol. 5—West Chester, Chester Co., Pa., page 471.

Thomas Ruston Kennedy Sworn. (Grandson of David).

Also she found record of Annabella Kennedy and her husband Saml. (afterward Col.) Reed, with her cousin Nancy Kennedy and her husband Wm. Stephenson in a sale tract of land Berkeley Co., June 26, 1797. Also a long Indenture of sale by Col. Charles Washington and Mildred his wife to David Kennedy and three others as Trustees and "Gargians" of the Presbyterian Congregation of Charles Town "for the particular use of every one of them and their Heirs for ever."

Also, Feb. 15, 1785, Power of Attorney from David Kennedy, who "for Divers good causes and considerations" was moving (to Kentucky) to his son Samuel Kennedy, to "collect all and every legacy and legacies" bequeathed by the late said David Kennedy, Sr., of Chester Co., Pa., to him, son of the said David Kennedy dec'd.

\*Irinceton.

DAVID KENNEDY, of Pegg's Manor, Chester Co., Pa.

1st wife Annabella Montgomery, 8 ch.  
Montgomery, Samuel, M.D., 1730.  
born in Ulster, 1724.  
m. Sarah Ruston  
dau. James McNeichen  
Thos., M.D.  
David, Fitz, Saml.,  
William, Ebenezer,  
Annabella, Mary,  
Hannah.  
Judge John, to E. Tenn.  
2nd Mr. Robinson  
2nd Mr. 196, 185, 131  
Sam. Lloyd, James,  
John & Mary Kennedy  
Ann, born Simckley, wife Richard Johnson

2nd wife Margaret.  
Isabella  
m. Robert Fryer  
(Capt. Rev. War)  
5 sons  
Saml., John, David,  
James Kennedy  
m. 2nd Mr. Wilson  
3 sons

Agnes  
m. Michael Finley  
m. 1st John Daniel  
5 sons  
Andrew, John, David,  
James Kennedy  
m. 2nd Mr. Wilson  
3 sons

Joseph  
m. Nancy  
m. Sarah Stephenson  
6 ch.: James, Diana,  
Maria Stephenson,  
Wm. Stephenson,  
Sam. Lloyd, James,  
John & Mary Kennedy  
Ann, born Simckley, wife Richard Johnson

Agnes  
m. Michael Finley  
m. 1st John Daniel  
5 sons  
Andrew, John, David,  
James Kennedy  
m. 2nd Mr. Wilson  
3 sons

Isabella  
m. Robert Fryer  
(Capt. Rev. War)  
5 sons  
Saml., John, David,  
James Kennedy  
m. 2nd Mr. Wilson  
3 sons

Thos. Ruston Sarah Ruston Katherine Mary Ewing John Clester Augustus  
Rebecca Greer (twins)

Name WILSON  
Isabella Elizabeth  
d.s.p. m. Col. Robert Sherrard m. Mary Creighton  
3 ch.  
4 ch.

Robert John  
m. John Stewart d. 1888, Illinois d. 1913, Texas  
4 ch.

Wm. Park Mary Creighton Saml., K. Jr. James Monroe  
m. Washington Tabb  
4 ch.  
Mary, Charles,  
Laura, Cornelia.  
Wm. Edw. K. Creighton Anna  
1 dau. 2 ch. m. Mr. Paucaks

Samuel Kennedy Nancy John Park Sarah Mary  
m. Ebenezer Coe, M.D.  
son Wilson  
m. Fanny Trent  
3 ch.

Mary  
m. Edwin P. Dold  
1. Fanny T.  
2. Edwin Porter, Jr.  
3. Mary Porter.  
4. Wilson Coe.  
m. Annie Singleton Sherrard.  
1. Frank D. Jr.  
2. Princess Cameron.  
3. Wilson Park.

Frank Deane  
3 ch.  
m. Joseph Keitt  
1. Joseph.  
2. Trent.  
m. Ned Purcell.  
3. Anna Coe.  
m. Edgar Hart.

Name STEWART  
Elizabeth Anna  
m. George Jameson m. John J. Jameson m. Emma  
son  
John Stewart, M.D. Mary Sherrard  
m. Eleanore Wilson Essie Stewart

1st wife Elizabeth Woodson Trent's 6 ch.  
William m. Mary Anna Wilson m. Eliz. Gibson m. Lawrence Marye  
5 ch. 6 ch.  
1. Trent.  
2. Marilinn.  
3. Marilinn.  
4. Anna.  
m. D. Pleasant Mitchell.  
m. 2nd Olin Farley.  
5. Carrie.  
m. F. A. Glenn.

John Eliz. Bussat Rev. Willis Sherrard Ann Van Meter ELIZABETH'S DAUGHTERS  
m. Geo. Lewis m. Isabel Allan 3 ch.

Calvin Henry  
m. 1st Anne Randolph Vaughan m. 1st Lucy H. Gay  
8 ch. son Henry Harrison  
m. Lillie Tyler  
3 ch.  
1. James Hoge Tyler.  
2. Lillie.  
3. Henry Harrison, Jr.

Isabella Campbell  
James Allan  
m. Rev. William Sherrard  
m. Isabel Allan  
3 ch.

Name WILSON  
John Park Anne R. V. Pocobontus  
m. George Jameson m. John J. Jameson m. Emma  
son  
John Stewart, M.D. Mary Sherrard  
m. Eleanore Wilson Essie Stewart

1st wife Elizabeth Woodson Trent's 6 ch.  
William m. Mary Anna Wilson m. Eliz. Gibson m. Lawrence Marye  
5 ch. 6 ch.  
1. Trent.  
2. Marilinn.  
3. Marilinn.  
4. Anna.  
m. D. Pleasant Mitchell.  
m. 2nd Olin Farley.  
5. Carrie.  
m. F. A. Glenn.

John Eliz. Bussat Rev. Willis Sherrard Ann Van Meter ELIZABETH'S DAUGHTERS  
m. Geo. Lewis m. Isabel Allan 3 ch.

Calvin Henry  
m. 1st Anne Randolph Vaughan m. 1st Lucy H. Gay  
8 ch. son Henry Harrison  
m. Lillie Tyler  
3 ch.  
1. James Hoge Tyler.  
2. Lillie.  
3. Henry Harrison, Jr.

Isabella Campbell  
James Allan  
m. Rev. William Sherrard  
m. Isabel Allan  
3 ch.

Name WIGHT  
Ariana Randolph Pocobontus Eliz. Trent Richard C. Jr. Virginia Watsons

James WILSON  
John Park Anne R. V. Pocobontus  
m. George Jameson m. John J. Jameson m. Emma  
son  
John Stewart, M.D. Mary Sherrard  
m. Eleanore Wilson Essie Stewart

1st wife Elizabeth Woodson Trent's 6 ch.  
William m. Mary Anna Wilson m. Eliz. Gibson m. Lawrence Marye  
5 ch. 6 ch.  
1. Trent.  
2. Marilinn.  
3. Marilinn.  
4. Anna.  
m. D. Pleasant Mitchell.  
m. 2nd Olin Farley.  
5. Carrie.  
m. F. A. Glenn.

John Eliz. Bussat Rev. Willis Sherrard Ann Van Meter ELIZABETH'S DAUGHTERS  
m. Geo. Lewis m. Isabel Allan 3 ch.

Calvin Henry  
m. 1st Anne Randolph Vaughan m. 1st Lucy H. Gay  
8 ch. son Henry Harrison  
m. Lillie Tyler  
3 ch.  
1. James Hoge Tyler.  
2. Lillie.  
3. Henry Harrison, Jr.

Isabella Campbell  
James Allan  
m. Rev. William Sherrard  
m. Isabel Allan  
3 ch.

#### ADDITIONAL MARRIAGES

Sept. 18, 1926. Frances Melvin Rosebro, dau. of Dr. Ben Morrison Rosebro and Mary Wharton Watkins (see p. 47), at Richmond, Va., to Parks Pegram Duffey, son of Augustus Smith Duffey and May Louise Pegram. They have a son Ben Rosebro Duffey.

April 30, 1927. Dr. George McCrae Robson, of the Staff of the Univ. of Pa. Hospital, son of Alice Baskerville (Geo. McC. Robson) (see p. 37), at Haddonfield, N. J., to Naomi Vernam Fithian, dau. Frank Livingston and Marianna Wood Fithian. Their dau. Marianna Wood Robson.

Feb. 9, 1929. Elizabeth McKee Hunt, dau. Mary McKee and John T. Hunt (see p. 131), at Jersey City, N. J., to Richard Dey Syer.

Not exactly of the younger generation, but too important to omit:

April 6, 1923. My brother Rev. Henry M. Woods, D. D., Editor of the Chinese Bible Encyclopedia, forty-three years missionary; at Shanghai, to Mrs. Grace Taylor of Atlantic City, N. J. She has been a devoted and efficient helper to him in this great work.



# LIST OF MARRIAGES

Chronologically arranged, of some of the younger generation mentioned in Kith and Kin.

- April 24, 1912. John Lewis Underwood son Senator Oscar W. Underwood and Eugenia Massie (see p. 56) in Birmingham, Ala., to Mary Campbell dau. Judge Edward Campbell, Court of Claims, Washington. They have a lovely daughter, Eugenia, lived seven years.
- April 18, 1918. Oscar Underwood, Jr., son Senator Oscar W. Underwood and Eugenia Massie (see p. 56) in Prattville, Ala., to Ellen Pratt dau. Mr. and Mrs. Danl. Pratt. A son, Oscar W. Underwood III and a dau. Ellen Pratt.
- Sept. 25, 1918. Lewis Gordon Porter son of Rev. M. B. Porter and Lucy Reno (see p. 144) in Alexandria, Va., to Anna Bartels dau. Gustav and Elizabeth Bartels. They have 2 ch., Lewis G. Jr., and Elizabeth Bartels.
- May 26, 1921. Mary Reno Porter, sister to Lewis, in Richmond, Va., to Wm. Goodrich Rankin of Glastonbury, Conn. 2 sons, Charles and Wm. G., Jr.
- June 1, 1921. Rev. Matthew Branch Porter, Jr., brother to Lewis, in Glastonbury, Conn., to Isabel Stoddard Williams dau. David Williams and Helen Rankin.
- July 22, 1922. Rowland Paull McKinley son of Richard S. McKinley and Mary Paull (see p. 131) in Plymouth, Mass., to Ethel Dorr dau. Mr. and Mrs. Eugene H. Dorr. They have 2 sons, Rowland Paull, Jr., and Richard Smallbrook.
- Sept. 27, 1922. Katharine Brent Dabney dau. Dr. Charles Wm. Dabney and Mary Brent (see p. 147) in ——— to John W. Ingle, Jr., son of John W. Ingle and Mary Binns, both from England.
- July 17, 1923. Frances Ghiselin Glasgow dau. Dr. Robt. Glasgow and Nannie J. Morrison dau. Dr. Saml. B. Morrison and Mary Gold (see p. 147) in Lexington, Va., to Craig Houston Patterson son of Rev. B. C. Patterson, D. D., and Anne Houston, M. D. They have 2 sons, Craig Houston and Robert Glasgow.
- Aug. 30, 1923. Margaret Price McLaughlin dau. Rev. Henry Woods McLaughlin, D. D. (see p. 144) and Nellie Swan Brown (see p. 145) to Wm. Fulton Hogshead. They have 3 ch., Nellie B., Richard Hamilton, Caroline Frances.
- Dec. 27, 1923. Rev. Albert Gallatin Edwards son Isabel Woods and Benj. F. Edwards (see p. 129) to Marie Helen Gehlsen, now missionaries in Iraq. 3 ch., Benj. F., Albert G., Jr., Margaret Isabel.
- Sept. 20, 1923. Archibald Paull Woods son Saml. B. and Lucretia (Gilmore) Woods, in New York City, to Anne Lyon Burwell of Petersburg, where they live. Dau. Saml. Burwell and Martha McDonald Lyon.
- Sept. 10, 1924. Harriet Newell Hutcheson dau. Robert S. Hutcheson and Mary Moore Morrison (see p. 147) at Rockbridge Baths, Va., to Dr. Henry Page Mauck son of John Henry Mauck and Nancy Page Anderson. They have 2 sons, Henry Page, Jr., and Robert Hutcheson.
- Oct. 28, 1924. Mary Eliz. Neel dau. Saml. R. Neel son of Lavinia Baker and Saml. Neel (see p. 185) and Fanny Stubbs (see p. 185) in Los Angeles, Calif., to John Sanford Wilson.
- Oct. 28, 1924. Rev. Cothran Goddin Smith, son of Rev. Wade C. Smith and Zaidee Lapsley (see p. 130), at Greensboro, N. C., to Gladys Anne Pugh dau. Chas. Eugene Pugh and Annie Hancock. They have a daughter, Annie Charles.
- June 7, 1925. Mary Barclay Woods dau. Dr. Edgar Woods (see p. 131) and Frances Anne Smith, in Shanghai, China, to Rev. Thos. B. Grafton, son of several generations of Presbyterian ministers. They are missionaries in Haichow, China.
- June 27, 1925. Paull Hayden son of Dr. Willard Wayland Hayden and Punnette Paull (see p. 131) in the Congregational Church, Mt. Vernon, N. Y., to Clara Pauline Moser dau. Albert Frederic Moser, born in La Chaudfond, Switzerland, and Bertha Schelker, born in Elgin, Ill., but speaks four languages naturally.
- Oct. 27, 1925. Henry M. Woods, Jr., son Rev. Henry M. Woods, D. D. (see p. 131) and Josephine Underwood dau. Senator Joseph Rogers Underwood (see p. 56) at Tarboro, N. C., to Alice Howard Williams dau. Owen Williams.
- June 6, 1926. Major Arthur R. Underwood, U. S. A., son Robert U. and Emma Younglove, to Elinore Miller Fillebrown dau. Andrew Ross and Rebecca Miller Fillebrown. They have 2 sons, Arthur R., Jr., and Andrew Ross.
- June 26, 1926. Dr. John Hobart Reed, Jr., son John Hobart Reed and Jennie Larus (see p. 77) in Richmond, Va., to Sallie Belle Childrey dau. Roland Hill Childrey and Emily Wade Saunders.
- Sept. 16, 1926. Presley Wm. Edwards son Flora Woods and Benj. F. Edwards, in St. Louis, Mo., to Virginia dau. Wm. Shirmer and Eliz. (Sprague) Barker.
- Oct. 2, 1926. Robert Underwood son of Rev. Dr. Henry M. Woods (see p. 131) and Josephine Underwood dau. Senator Joseph Rogers Underwood (see p. 56) in Maxton, N. C. to Marjorie Robenia MacLeod dau. Col. Robt. Lee MacLeod and Margaret McIver. They have a daughter, Marjorie MacLeod Woods.
- Nov. 6, 1926. Frank Gordon Christian son Judge George Llewellyn Christian and Emma Christian, in Richmond, Va., to Lucille Evelyn Carney dau. Wilbur P. and Mabel (Jones) Carney.
- Jan. 21, 1927. Nelson Whitaker McCormick son Charles W. McCormick and Kate Roberts (see p. 190) in Cleveland, Ohio, to Elizabeth Young.
- Feb. 18, 1927. Elizabeth Bedell Wood dau. Robert Jarvis Wood and Alice Woods dau. Capt. Bryson Woods (see p. 129) in Pasadena, Calif., to George Meredith Woodward.
- April 28, 1927. Samuel Baker Woods son Rev. Dr. Henry M. Woods (see p. 131) and Josephine Underwood dau. Senator Joseph Rogers Underwood (see p. 56) at Agnes Scott College, Decatur, Ga., to Isabel Barbara Grier dau. Rev. Mark Grier and Henrietta Donaldson Grier, M. D., missionaries in China.
- June 23, 1927. Charles Baskerville Saunders son of Rev. Dr. A. P. Saunders and Susan Riddick Baskerville (see p. 37) at Ginter Park, Richmond, Va., to Lucy Ashby Carmichael dau. Charles Carter Carmichael and Lucy Ashby. They have a son, Charles B., Jr.
- June 28, 1927. Alexander Peirce Saunders, Jr., son Rev. Dr. A. P. Saunders and Susan Riddick Baskerville (see p. 37) at the Hill School, Pottstown, Pa., to Isabel Potts dau. Mr. and Mrs. Harlan Leonard Potts. They have a son.
- July 5, 1927. James Lapsley Smith son Rev. Wade C. Smith and Zaidee Lapsley (see p. 130) and Helen Davis de Zern dau. James Edward de Zern and Ilonea Antoinette Davis, at Greensboro, N. C. They have a daughter, Helen de Zern Smith.
- July 6, 1927. Rev. John Calvin Brown McLaughlin son of Rev. Dr. Henry Woods McLaughlin (see p.

144) and Nellie Swan Brown (see p. 145) in Anniston, Ala., to Fannie McCaa dau. Wm. Lowndes McCaa and Addie Noble. They have a son, Wm. Lowndes.

Nov. 17, 1927. Sara Lapsley Liston dau. Isabel Lapsley (see p. 130) and Rev. R. T. Liston, at Richmond, Va., to William Henry Long II, who served in World War with rank of Major. They have a son, William Henry Long III.

Nov. 20, 1927. Archibald Woods son Matthew son Archibald (see p. 129) in St. Louis, Mo., to Alice Mary Pickett.

Dec., 1927. Bryson Jarvis Wood son Alice Woods (Robt. Jarvis Wood) in Pasadena, Calif., to Pamela Agnes Clarke.

Feb., 1928. Mary Miller Woods dau. Matthew (Mary Miller) son Archibald (see p. 129) in St. Louis, to Charles Harold Martin.

June 30, 1928. Edgar Colin Woods son Dr. Edgar Woods (see p. 131) and Frances Anne Smith, in Norfolk, Va., to Mary Garnett Stark dau. Thos. and Emily Virginia (Jordan) Stark.

July 3, 1928. Rev. Cecil Mathews Brown son of Joseph Alleine Brown and Minnie Reaville, grandson Joseph Brown (Anne E. Mathews) (chart p. 145 is confused as to their children), married in Burlington, N. C., Edith Eliz. Carroll dau. Wm. Houston and Sarah Eliz. (Turrentine) Carroll.

July 13, 1928. Virginia Tabb Woods dau. Judge John Mitchell Woods and Eleanor W. Tabb (see p. 129) at the Belvidere, Baltimore, Md., to William Ashmore Palmer son Alfred Paul Palmer (see p. 131) and Eliz. Ashmore.

Aug. 14, 1928. George Lewis Frear, Ph. D., Yale, son Julia Reno (see p. 144) and Prof. Wm. Frear, at New Haven, Conn., to Esther Wallace Wilson dau. James Wilson (born in Scotland) and Eva Wallace.

Sept. 4, 1928. Evelyn Byrd Donaldson dau. Elise Rogers (see p. 56) and Erasmus Porter Donaldson, in Washington, D. C., to Robert Endymion Cornick.

Nov. 22, 1928. Charles Larus Reed son Jennie Larus (see p. 77) and John Hobart Reed, in Richmond, Va., to Edythe Bruce Robertson dau. Mr. and Mrs. James Wm. Robertson.

## GOVERNMENT SERVICE

Our various lines have run so much to Church and College vocations, that we do not show many to represent the Government. The two Senators and the Lieutenant Governor of the Underwoods, James Pleasants Woods in Congress, Gov. Wm. Clark of the Northwest, and various husbands of daughters of our Clans show what we can do! \*Cyrus E. Woods, Minister to Portugal, Ambassador to Spain, Ambassador to Japan, who did memorable service during the earthquake trouble, we believe from all available records to be of the same origin, but with much regret we do not claim him. We can, however, read out title clear to Robert Woods Bliss, who has a brilliant record; a rising star from Secretary at Porto Rico, 1900, its orbit touching Venice, Petrograd, Brussels, Buenos Aires (in 1909), Paris, the Hague, Sweden, and now again to the Argentine, Ambassador. He has also had special commissions as counsellor from the U. S. in various conferences and the social ornamental representing the U. S. in the visit of the Prince of Wales, Calif., 1920, and of the Crown Prince and Princess of Sweden, 1926. He belongs to the James Woods, Nashville, St. Louis branch, p. 130

## THE WORLD WAR

The Roster of your kin in the World War is only partly known to me. Probably the majority of all our different Tribes did their "bit," as the soldiers modestly called even their most brilliant achievements. In battle and peril and sufferings on land and sea; in hospitals and motor service; in Liberty Bond buying and selling; in meatless days and sugarless menus; in bandage rolling and sewing; and in their prayers to the God of Peace, they did their loyal best. Some had the keenest disappointment, outcome of their efficiency, in never getting to France—Lieutenant Instructors like Horatio Lapsley, Rowland McKinley and Archie Woods. Our Dr. Richard V. Taylor served with the U. S. Expedition from China into Siberia; and our Oliver Wolcott Toll was Ensign in the Naval Aviation Corps. Dr. Edgar Lyons Woods, U. S. N., son of my brother Sam, was on the Flag-ship in the European waters; and his brothers served the Government in the Army and in other capacity. Henry, Jr., in the Y. M. C. A., and Robert in the Artillery, sons of my brother Rev. Dr. Henry M. Woods, and Dudley, son of my brother Edgar, served in France. Frank Christian (see p. 77) with a heroic perseverance finally got to France with the McGuire Unit, and did great work "away from the trumpets. All these returned safe without serious damage.

But some paid a heroic price. J. Henry Smith, son of Julia Dupuy and President Henry Louis Smith, died of pneumonia in the service.

The two sons of Betty Woods and Rev. John Young gave themselves promptly. Alfred was First Lieutenant, and some months in a German prison till the close of the war. John McKenzie was shell shocked, but recovered; was two years in Canada N. W. Mounted Police. Afterwards in Secret Service for Government, met Roy Chapman Andrews in Peking, resigned his position, and has been six years with the Asiatic Expedition in the Gobi Desert. He is the "Mac Young" mentioned three times in Roy Andrews' "Desert Trails" in Nov. 17, 1928, Sat. Eve. Post.

Samuel Norvell Lapsley, son of Rev. Dr. R. A. Lapsley (see p. 130) served in the Aviation Corps in France. On his return, he also lived an outdoor life for a time. Then seeking other employment, and finding like so many other veterans difficulty in getting paying work, discouraged at not being able to support his wife and two boys, he one day bade her good-bye at the station in Richmond and left for Norfolk about work offered. From that moment he disappeared, and all search has been unavailing.

## OUR HERO OF THE AIR

At the Finals of the University of Virginia, June, 1919, a bronze statue, "a vision of heroic youth taking flight," was dedicated; a memorial given by comrades and admirers to the first of the University's sixty-five sons who gave up their lives in France. The sculptor, Borglum, has given "a modern Icarus leaping off the world, with wing-girt arms, the attitude, form, the aspiring face, the clear-cut features of Virginia's gallant aviator." The inscription reads:

\*Since this record we find him the 3-greats grandson of Michael, same kin as myself.

See Page 55.

GILES ROGERS, came to Virginia, 1670. 2nd time, 1680.  
Married in England Rachel Eastham, 1672.

Giles Lucy Peter John Rachel Mary Anne  
P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55

John Giles George Mary Anne John Clark Lucy Mildred Byrd Rachel  
P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55 P. 55

Frances Eleanor  
1st Dr. J. Fallon, 2 ch.  
2nd Capt. Chas. Lynn Thruston  
2 ch.  
3rd Judge Dennis Fitzhugh  
2 ch.

William  
(Gen. and  
Governor  
of the  
Northwest)  
1st Julia Hancock  
5 ch.  
2nd Mrs. Harriet K. Radford  
3 ch.

John Logan Laura  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

John Logan  
5 ch.

Name CLARK

Johnathan Gen. George Rogers Anne Rachel John Clark Lucy Mildred Byrd Rachel  
m. Sarah Hite, 7 ch. (Gen. Va. Forces) Oren Gwathmey Col. John Field Maj. Wm. Croghan Richard C. Anderson  
12 ch. 11 ch. 7 ch.

Name ANDERSON  
Richard Clough, Jr. Anne Clark Elizabeth Cecelia  
Elizabeth Gwathmey John Logan (son Gen. Benj. Logan) Isaac Gwathmey

Name LOGAN  
John Allen Elizabeth Sarah Jane  
m. Mr. Simpson James F. Gamble  
son Rich. m. Lucy Lemon: son Benjamin 9 ch.

Name GAMBLE  
Jane m. Charleston Bernard Rogers Katharine Mary Sarah  
who was the son of Bernard Fowler Rogers, Joseph Martin Rogers, J. H. Lindenburgh  
Bryan Station, Ky. (born Dec. 24, 1816, d. May 28, 1845) who was son of 8 ch.

and grandson of Joseph Rogers, Culpeper Co., Va., Bernard Fowler R.  
born Mar. 13, 1742 at Horse Shoe Bend, Va., d. July 13, 1834. 5 ch.

Name ROGERS  
Bernard F. James Gamble John Arthur Joseph Hopewell L.  
2 ch. 3 ch. No ch. No ch.

BYRD ROGERS, m. 1st Mary Trices 3 ch., all in Va. See page 57.  
Married 2nd Martha Trices 8 ch., all in Ky. and Ill. See page 58.

Mary Lewis Elizabeth Lucy Anne  
d.s.p. Geo. Rogers Dr. John Monroe, Matthew Hutchason  
Charleston, Ill.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
Julia Mitchell D. Follansbee James Rogers Eleanor  
1. Eleanor. Killed in Dr. Ralph Purnell Truitt,  
2. Mitchell Davis, Jr. world War son James McConnell  
3. Rogers. Monument.  
4. Susan. Univ. of Va.,  
5. Julie. dedicated.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.

Julia Sarah Geo. Mills Harry  
Joseph Martin Rogers Judge Saml. P. McConnell Philippa Hone Anton Umm. m. Robt. Endymion Cornick  
2nd wife. No ch. No ch.

Name ROGERS  
John Gorin Margaret Henrietta Clark Judge Geo. Clark Sarah Kensley Anne  
Judge Clark Ct. Chicago. Dr. Th. B. Johnston Wm. J. Wood 1st Rich. F. Pollard Jane Underwood Gen. Joseph R. Lewis, Robt. Snowday Fanny Colbert  
Arabella Greenhaw, 4 ch. 2 ch. 7 ch. 1 son 2nd Noah A. Smith 2. Evelyn Byrd. Chief Justice, Ky. 3 ch. 2nd Anne McCaleb  
No ch.



"James Rogers McConnell, born March 14, 1887—Student University of Virginia—Volunteer in the Army of France—Sergeant, Aviator Lafayette Escadrille, Decorated with the Cross of War, Killed in Battle in the Air, March 19, 1917."

In France, too, there is a small memorial with his name, dates, branch of service, Croix de Guerre—and for all else "ancien élève de l'Université Virginie."

This gallant boy whom his fellows remember "burning with ideals, mixing the finest and best with that fine foolishness so often the blessed companion of heroism," met a heroic fate in unequal battle with three enemy planes and "above even the envious eagles met death as he had faced life—with a smile."

He was the son of Sarah Rogers (Judge Sam'l McConnell) dau. Judge John Gorin R. (Arabella Crenshaw) son Dr. George R. (Sarah Gorin dau. Gen. John Gorin) son of your own Byrd Rogers and Martha Trice his 2nd wife (see p. 58).

## ADDITIONS TO LIST IN THE MINISTRY

*Note.*—In former list, pp. 201-235, five were inserted without numbers; and Nos. 372-382 cancelled or changed.

377. Rev. West Humphreys Armistead son Robt. L. Armistead (N. M. Humphreys) son Robina Woods (Wm. C. Armistead) son Robert W. (Sarah West) son James W. (Anne Rayburn) son Andrew son Michael (see p. 130).

378. Rev. Samuel Baxter Lapsley son Rev. James Lapsley (Florence Morrow). See No. 114.

379. Rev. Robert Todd Lapsley Liston son Isabel Lapsley (Rev. R. A. Liston) dau. Judge James Woods Lapsley. See No. 114.

380. James Gray McAllister, D. D., LL. D., Litt. D., Professor of English Bible in Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Virginia, Editor, Pastor, Traveler, Author. Son of Julia Ellen Stratton (Addams McAllister) dau. Mary Ann Buster (Joseph D. Stratton) dau. Claudius Buster (Dorcas Sumpter) son Jane Woods (Wm. Buster) dau. Michael Woods, Jr. (Ann Woods) son Michael Woods and Mary Campbell.

Dr. McAllister married Meta Eggleston Russell; has three children, James Gray, Jr., Russell Greenway, Louise.

381. Rev. John Calvin Brown McLaughlin son Rev. Dr. Henry Woods McLaughlin (No. 129) and Nellie Swan Brown gr. grand-daughter Mary Moore. See No. 288.

382. Rev. Matthew Branch Porter, Jr., son Lucy Reno (Rev. M. B. Porter). See No. 313.

383. Rev. Charles Wilson Robinson—in 1928 fifty years in the ministry—son of Col. Thos. H. Robinson (Cath. Hope Crawford) son Mary Baldwin gr. gr. granddaughter John Baldwin of Milford. See p. 77.

384. Rev. Cothran Goddin Smith son Zaidee Lapsley (Rev. Wade C. Smith) dau. Judge James Woods Lapsley. See No. 114.

385. Rev. Edgar Archibald Woods son Dr. James B. Woods (Eliz. B. Smith). See No. 55.

386. Rev. John Russell Woods son Dr. James B. Woods. See No. 55.

These two brothers, appointed missionaries years ago, are still waiting for the Church's Committee to send them to China.

387. In Union Theological Seminary we have John Bryan Cunningham, who, though blind, sees more than most people; is a Hampden-Sydney graduate; a fine and ready musician; and did good work for the State for eight years collecting statistics about the blind.

## MORE MINISTERS!

A very interesting letter (received during proof reading) from Mr. Saml. Stanhope Woods of Lewiston, Pa., grandson of grandson of "Michael Woods, who moved to the Valley of Va., 1732"—and must be our own Michael—gives of this branch 17 graduates of Princeton College: 4 Presbyterian ministers, viz.: Michael's grandson, Rev. James S. Woods (m. Marianne Witherspoon, Princeton); his gr. grandson, Rev. A. Miller W.; his gr. gr. grandson, Rev. David Walker W.; his 3 greats grandson, Rev. Joseph M. W. (same kin to Michael as my brothers and myself); his 3 greats granddaughter, Catherine Woods, Missionary at Siangtau, Hunan, China. Cyrus E. Woods, Ambassador, is also of this branch, 3 greats grandson to Michael. These must be from Col. John (p. 97). Their record also has two brothers of Michael, like that of my dear friends here in Richmond, Mrs. George Woods, her lovely Esther, Jean, John, Boyd, and David.

## WIVES OF MINISTERS

388. Rev. Dr. Benj. Rice Lacy, Jr., B. A., Davidson College, later D. D. and LL. D.; Rhodes Scholar and B. A. Oxford; B. D. Union Theol. Sem., Richmond, and Hoge Fellow; Chaplain, Capt. World War; Home Mission Worker, Pastor, Pres. since 1925, Union Theol. Sem.; married Emma Elizabeth White dau. Rev. Dr. Wm. McC. White (Suzanne Trigg Lorentz) son Maria Blanche McClanahan (Rev. Dr. Henry M. White) dau. Elijah McC. (Sarah M. Hurt) son Green McC. (Elizabeth Griffin) son Col. Wm. McC. (Sarah Neely) son Robert McClanahan and Sarah Breckenridge. See chart, p. 157. Children, Benj., Jr., William, Elizabeth, and Robert, known on the campus as "Ben, Billy, Betty, and Bob."

389. Rev. R. Edwin McClure, married Mary Kenna Walker dau. Rev. Wm. T. Walker (Mary Kenna Stokes) son of Josephine Sampson (Dr. Wm. T. Walker) dau. Richard Sampson and Mary Rogers. See p. 57.

390. Rev. Craig Houston Patterson, married Frances Ghiselin Glasgow dau. Nannie Morrison (Dr. Wm. Glasgow) and gr. gr. grand-daughter Mary Moore.

391. Rev. John Robinson, beloved pastor Fayetteville, N. C., Presbyterian Church, which has a large marble tablet to his memory, born 1768, d. 1843 "full of years and usefulness," married Mary Baldwin dau. Joel B. (Mary Van Hook) son Nehemiah B. (Mary Conger) son John B. (Mary Bruen). See chart, p. 57.

392. Rev. Charles Wilson Robinson, grandson of above, who celebrated his eightieth birthday and fiftieth year in the ministry in June, 1928, son of Col. Thos. H. R. (Catherine Hope Crawford) married Ellen Rogers dau. John T. Rogers of "Beechlands" and Olivia Lewis. See p. 56. Three children are Kate, Mrs. James C. McDiarmid, Edmund Pendleton, and Ellen—doubly related to Kith and Kin.

393. Rev. Henry Seabright married Ellen B. Armistead dau. Robt. A. (N. M. Humphreys) son Robina Woods (Wm. C. Armistead) dau. Robt. W. (Sarah West) son Andrew son Michael. See p. 130.

394. Rev. Dr. David Matthis Sweets, Editor Christian Observer, Trustee Gen. Assembly, married Bessie

reck McDowell dau. Dr. Wm. McDowell (Eliz. H. Breck) son Joseph J. McDowell (Sarah L. McCue) son Col. Joseph McDowell (Margaret Moffett) dau. Martha McDowell (Col. George Moffett) dau. Magdalena Woods (Capt. John McDowell) dau. Michael Woods and Mary Campbell.

## ADDITIONAL MISSIONARIES

395. Rev. Theodore A. Baldwin (see below) Grad. Princeton, 1863, married Matilda Layton and went to the Mission at Brousa, Turkey, in Asia, 1867, remaining there until the war drove them out, 1917. Fifty years!

396. Rev. Albert Gallatin Edwards son Isabel Woods and Benj. F. Edwards (see p. 129) Persia, Presbyterian, U. S. A., Jeheran, 1919-1922. Married in St. Louis, returned to Mosul, Iraq, on the Tigris, opposite old Nineveh, 1924. To Hilleh, Iraq, near old Babylon, 1926.

397. Frances G. Glasgow, now Mrs. Craig Houston Patterson, Sutsien, China, dau. Nannie Morrison (Dr. Wm. Glasgow). No. 290.

398. Margaret Lapsley Liston, R. N., dau. Isabel Lapsley (Rev. R. A. Liston) dau. Judge James Woods (Lapsley). See No. 334. Africa.

The two following were students in 1922, so listed on p. 225:

399. James Baker Woods, Jr., M. D., Chinkiang, China, son Dr. James B. Woods. No. 35.

400. Mary Barclay Woods, now Mrs. Thos. B. Grafton, Haichow, China, dau. Dr. Edgar Woods. No. 52.

401. Rev. Edmund Lee Woodward, China, married Frances Peyton Gibson dau. Bp. R. A. Gibson and Susan Baldwin Stuart. See p. 77.

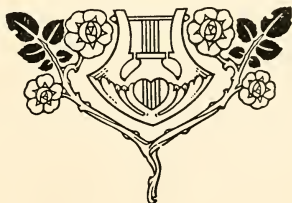
402. We shall have the pleasure of counting as one of our missionaries John Hobart Reed, Jr., M. D. He and his wife expect to sail for Chinkiang or Tsingkiang pu, China, during 1929.

## THE BALDWIN SISTERS—THEIR UNIQUE ACHIEVEMENT

403-404. A new chapter has been added to the Scholarship of the Orient. Thirty years ago, two sisters went from the First Presbyterian Church of Newark, N. J., to the Caroline Islands, lying southeast of Japan. After fourteen years in Truk, they have since 1911 worked without furlough in Kusaie, living on their own private means, though not rich. They have an admirable Girls' School, furthered by Women's Societies of the Congregational Church. But their great, unique work is the translation of the Bible. The charter of the Bible Societies forbids printing a new Bible unless a certain number of people can be served by it, a number the Caroline Islands cannot count. But this obstacle did not hinder these dauntless American ladies. They bought a printing press of their own, set their young natives to work it and used it for Scripture portions as fast as translated. They wrote in 1923: "If the \$400.00 worth of type from America and the paper from Japan arrive in time, we hope to begin printing the (whole) Bible the first of the year. We have already begun to print the Pilgrim's Progress for the Truk people at their request."

In 1639 a family group of Baldwins came out from Laud-troubled England, landing at Milford, Conn. Along with John Baldwin of our line came Joseph and his wife Hannah. They had seven children. Their son Benjamin married Hannah dau. Jonathan Seargeant, one of the "Branford Signers" at Newark, 1666. Of their four children Benjamin II also had four, his Aaron had 10 ch., and his son Aaron II married Sarah dau. Joel Baldwin, had 10 ch. Their son Nehemiah married Rhoda dau. Amos Terrill, had 8 ch. Their son Saml. A. married Letitia Davis Ward and had three ch. Theodore A., Elizabeth and Jennie D.

Theodore and his wife gave 50 years of service at Brousa, Turkey, and the sisters now (1929), thirty-one years in Micronesia. "They took the world in their arms!"



To cover the cost of publication, the price of this Supplement separately is \$2.00; but it is bound in with the new volumes, which are \$10.00 each.

Either may be had from  
**MRS. JOHN RUSSELL SAMPSON**  
 Stuart Court 803, 1600 Monument Avenue,  
 Richmond, Va.















